

The Project Gutenberg Etext of The Gospels in Four Part Harmony
by J. Clontz

** This is a COPYRIGHTED Project Gutenberg etext. Details below. **

Copyright laws are changing all over the world. Be sure to check the
copyright laws for your country before distributing this or any other
Project Gutenberg file.

We encourage you to keep this file, exactly as it is, on your
own disk, thereby keeping an electronic path open for future
readers. Please do not remove this.

This header should be the first thing seen when anyone starts to
view the etext. Do not change or edit it without written permission.
The words are carefully chosen to provide users with the
information they need to understand what they may and may not
do with the etext.

Welcome To The World of Free Plain Vanilla Electronic Texts

Etexts Readable By Both Humans and By Computers, Since 1971

*****These Etexts Are Prepared By Thousands of Volunteers!*****

Information on contacting Project Gutenberg to get etexts, and
further information, is included below. We need your donations.

The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation is a 501(c)(3)
organization with EIN [Employee Identification Number] 64-6221541

Title: The Gospels in Four Part Harmony

Author: J. Clontz

Copyright 2001 by J. Clontz

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in
any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying,
recording or by any information storage and retrieval system without written
permission of the author, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a
review.

Contact Information:
clontzjm@hotmail.com

Release Date: August, 2003 [Etext #4319]
[Yes, we are more than one year ahead of schedule]
[This file was first posted on January 5, 2002]

Edition: 10

Language: English

Character set encoding: ASCII

The Project Gutenberg Etext of The Gospels in Four Part Harmony
by J. Clontz

*****This file should be named gfour10.txt or gfour10.zip*****

Corrected EDITIONS of our etexts get a new NUMBER, gfour11.txt
VERSIONS based on separate sources get new LETTER, gfour10a.txt

Copyright 2001 by J. Clontz

Project Gutenberg Etexts are often created from several printed editions, all of which are confirmed as Public Domain in the US unless a copyright notice is included. Thus, we usually do not keep etexts in compliance with any particular paper edition.

We are now trying to release all our etexts one year in advance of the official release dates, leaving time for better editing. Please be encouraged to tell us about any error or corrections, even years after the official publication date.

Please note neither this listing nor its contents are final til midnight of the last day of the month of any such announcement. The official release date of all Project Gutenberg Etexts is at Midnight, Central Time, of the last day of the stated month. A preliminary version may often be posted for suggestion, comment and editing by those who wish to do so.

Most people start at our sites at:

<http://gutenberg.net> or

<http://promo.net/pg>

These Web sites include award-winning information about Project Gutenberg, including how to donate, how to help produce our new etexts, and how to subscribe to our email newsletter (free!).

Those of you who want to download any Etext before announcement can get to them as follows, and just download by date. This is also a good way to get them instantly upon announcement, as the indexes our cataloguers produce obviously take a while after an announcement goes out in the Project Gutenberg Newsletter.

<http://www.ibiblio.org/gutenberg/etext03> or

<ftp://ftp.ibiblio.org/pub/docs/books/gutenberg/etext03>

Or /etext02, 01, 00, 99, 98, 97, 96, 95, 94, 93, 92, 91 or 90

Just search by the first five letters of the filename you want, as it appears in our Newsletters.

Information about Project Gutenberg (one page)

We produce about two million dollars for each hour we work. The time it takes us, a rather conservative estimate, is fifty hours to get any etext selected, entered, proofread, edited, copyright searched and analyzed, the copyright letters written, etc. Our projected audience is one hundred million readers. If the value per text is nominally estimated at one dollar then we produce \$2 million dollars per hour in 2001 as we release over 50 new Etext files per month, or 500 more Etexts in 2000 for a total of 4000+. If they reach just 1-2% of the world's population then the total should reach over 300 billion Etexts given away by year's end.

The Goal of Project Gutenberg is to Give Away One Trillion Etext Files by December 31, 2001. [10,000 x 100,000,000 = 1 Trillion] This is ten thousand titles each to one hundred million readers, which is only about 4% of the present number of computer users.

At our revised rates of production, we will reach only one-third of that goal by the end of 2001, or about 4,000 Etexts. We need funding, as well as continued efforts by volunteers, to maintain or increase our production and reach our goals.

The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation has been created to secure a future for Project Gutenberg into the next millennium.

We need your donations more than ever!

As of November, 2001, contributions are being solicited from people and organizations in: Alabama, Arkansas, Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Michigan, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, Oklahoma, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, South Dakota, Tennessee, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin, and Wyoming.

*In Progress

We have filed in about 45 states now, but these are the only ones that have responded.

As the requirements for other states are met, additions to this list will be made and fund raising will begin in the additional states. Please feel free to ask to check the status of your state.

In answer to various questions we have received on this:

We are constantly working on finishing the paperwork to legally request donations in all 50 states. If your state is not listed and you would like to know if we have added it since the list you have,

just ask.

While we cannot solicit donations from people in states where we are not yet registered, we know of no prohibition against accepting donations from donors in these states who approach us with an offer to donate.

International donations are accepted, but we don't know ANYTHING about how to make them tax-deductible, or even if they CAN be made deductible, and don't have the staff to handle it even if there are ways.

All donations should be made to:

Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation
PMB 113
1739 University Ave.
Oxford, MS 38655-4109

Contact us if you want to arrange for a wire transfer or payment method other than by check or money order.

The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation has been approved by the US Internal Revenue Service as a 501(c)(3) organization with EIN [Employee Identification Number] 64-622154. Donations are tax-deductible to the maximum extent permitted by law. As fundraising requirements for other states are met, additions to this list will be made and fundraising will begin in the additional states.

We need your donations more than ever!

You can get up to date donation information at:

<http://www.gutenberg.net/donation.html>

If you can't reach Project Gutenberg,
you can always email directly to:

Michael S. Hart <hart@pobox.com>

Prof. Hart will answer or forward your message.

We would prefer to send you information by email.

****The Legal Small Print****

(Three Pages)

START**THE SMALL PRINT!**FOR PUBLIC DOMAIN ETEXTS**START

Why is this "Small Print!" statement here? You know: lawyers. They tell us you might sue us if there is something wrong with your copy of this etext, even if you got it for free from someone other than us, and even if what's wrong is not our fault. So, among other things, this "Small Print!" statement disclaims most of our liability to you. It also tells you how you may distribute copies of this etext if you want to.

***BEFORE!* YOU USE OR READ THIS ETEXT**

By using or reading any part of this PROJECT GUTENBERG-tm etext, you indicate that you understand, agree to and accept this "Small Print!" statement. If you do not, you can receive a refund of the money (if any) you paid for this etext by sending a request within 30 days of receiving it to the person you got it from. If you received this etext on a physical medium (such as a disk), you must return it with your request.

ABOUT PROJECT GUTENBERG-TM ETEXTS

This PROJECT GUTENBERG-tm etext, like most PROJECT GUTENBERG-tm etexts, is a "public domain" work distributed by Professor Michael S. Hart through the Project Gutenberg Association (the "Project"). Among other things, this means that no one owns a United States copyright on or for this work, so the Project (and you!) can copy and distribute it in the United States without permission and without paying copyright royalties. Special rules, set forth below, apply if you wish to copy and distribute this etext under the "PROJECT GUTENBERG" trademark.

Please do not use the "PROJECT GUTENBERG" trademark to market any commercial products without permission.

To create these etexts, the Project expends considerable efforts to identify, transcribe and proofread public domain works. Despite these efforts, the Project's etexts and any medium they may be on may contain "Defects". Among other things, Defects may take the form of incomplete, inaccurate or corrupt data, transcription errors, a copyright or other intellectual property infringement, a defective or damaged disk or other etext medium, a computer virus, or computer codes that damage or cannot be read by your equipment.

LIMITED WARRANTY; DISCLAIMER OF DAMAGES

But for the "Right of Replacement or Refund" described below, [1] Michael Hart and the Foundation (and any other party you may receive this etext from as a PROJECT GUTENBERG-tm etext) disclaims all liability to you for damages, costs and expenses, including legal fees, and [2] YOU HAVE NO REMEDIES FOR NEGLIGENCE OR UNDER STRICT LIABILITY, OR FOR BREACH OF WARRANTY OR CONTRACT, INCLUDING BUT NOT LIMITED TO INDIRECT, CONSEQUENTIAL, PUNITIVE OR INCIDENTAL DAMAGES, EVEN IF YOU GIVE NOTICE OF THE POSSIBILITY OF SUCH DAMAGES.

If you discover a Defect in this etext within 90 days of receiving it, you can receive a refund of the money (if any) you paid for it by sending an explanatory note within that time to the person you received it from. If you received it on a physical medium, you must return it with your note, and such person may choose to alternatively give you a replacement copy. If you received it electronically, such person may choose to alternatively give you a second opportunity to receive it electronically.

THIS ETEXT IS OTHERWISE PROVIDED TO YOU "AS-IS". NO OTHER WARRANTIES OF ANY KIND, EXPRESS OR IMPLIED, ARE MADE TO YOU AS TO THE ETEXT OR ANY MEDIUM IT MAY BE ON, INCLUDING BUT NOT LIMITED TO WARRANTIES OF MERCHANTABILITY OR FITNESS FOR A PARTICULAR PURPOSE.

Some states do not allow disclaimers of implied warranties or the exclusion or limitation of consequential damages, so the above disclaimers and exclusions may not apply to you, and you may have other legal rights.

INDEMNITY

You will indemnify and hold Michael Hart, the Foundation, and its trustees and agents, and any volunteers associated with the production and distribution of Project Gutenberg-tm texts harmless, from all liability, cost and expense, including legal fees, that arise directly or indirectly from any of the following that you do or cause: [1] distribution of this etext, [2] alteration, modification, or addition to the etext, or [3] any Defect.

DISTRIBUTION UNDER "PROJECT GUTENBERG-tm"

You may distribute copies of this etext electronically, or by disk, book or any other medium if you either delete this "Small Print!" and all other references to Project Gutenberg, or:

[1] Only give exact copies of it. Among other things, this requires that you do not remove, alter or modify the etext or this "small print!" statement. You may however, if you wish, distribute this etext in machine readable binary, compressed, mark-up, or proprietary form, including any form resulting from conversion by word processing or hypertext software, but only so long as *EITHER*:

[*] The etext, when displayed, is clearly readable, and does *not* contain characters other than those intended by the author of the work, although tilde (~), asterisk (*) and underline (_) characters may be used to convey punctuation intended by the author, and additional characters may be used to

indicate hypertext links; OR

[*] The etext may be readily converted by the reader at no expense into plain ASCII, EBCDIC or equivalent form by the program that displays the etext (as is the case, for instance, with most word processors);
OR

[*] You provide, or agree to also provide on request at no additional cost, fee or expense, a copy of the etext in its original plain ASCII form (or in EBCDIC or other equivalent proprietary form).

[2] Honor the etext refund and replacement provisions of this "Small Print!" statement.

[3] Pay a trademark license fee to the Foundation of 20% of the gross profits you derive calculated using the method you already use to calculate your applicable taxes. If you don't derive profits, no royalty is due. Royalties are payable to "Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation" the 60 days following each date you prepare (or were legally required to prepare) your annual (or equivalent periodic) tax return. Please contact us beforehand to let us know your plans and to work out the details.

WHAT IF YOU *WANT* TO SEND MONEY EVEN IF YOU DON'T HAVE TO?

Project Gutenberg is dedicated to increasing the number of public domain and licensed works that can be freely distributed in machine readable form.

The Project gratefully accepts contributions of money, time, public domain materials, or royalty free copyright licenses.

Money should be paid to the:

"Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation."

If you are interested in contributing scanning equipment or software or other items, please contact Michael Hart at:
hart@pobox.com

[Portions of this header are copyright (C) 2001 by Michael S. Hart and may be reprinted only when these Etexts are free of all fees.]

[Project Gutenberg is a TradeMark and may not be used in any sales of Project Gutenberg Etexts or other materials be they hardware or software or any other related product without express permission.]

*END THE SMALL PRINT! FOR PUBLIC DOMAIN ETEXTS*Ver.10/04/01*END*

The Gospels in Four Part Harmony

By J. Clontz

Copyright 2001 by J. Clontz

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system without written permission of the author, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review.

Contact Information:
clontzjm@hotmail.com

Foreword

This book is based on an ancient manuscript known as MS Pepys 2498 of which one copy is known to exist and is kept at Cambridge University Library in England. The original source of MS Pepys 2498 (referred to as the Pepys Gospel or the Pepys Gospel Harmony) is unknown but some scholars have theorized that it may be as old as Christianity itself.

One of the more interesting conclusions concerning Jesus based on the Pepys Gospel Harmony (PGH) sequence is that Jesus was a North Palestinian Essene associated with the Damascus Covenant found at Qumran in Palestine and Genizah in Egypt. Furthermore, it has been proposed that Jesus held the office of Messiah defined in the Damascus Covenant and His goal as well as that of the other Damascus Covenant Essenes was to convert the Pharisaical Jews of Judea which they viewed as the lost sheep of Israel to the Essene sect of Judaism. The sequence of events in the gospels as depicted in the PGH shows John the Baptist and Jesus converting Judean Jews through baptism in the wilderness of Judea. Jesus has an altercation at the temple in Jerusalem and John is arrested. After John's arrest, Jesus heads north all the way to Capernaum where he gathers followers numbering in the thousands. After John's death, Jesus makes a final journey to Jerusalem and once more he and his followers from Northern Palestine convert Judean Jews. The Pharisaical leaders of the Judean Jews plot to kill Jesus and put an end to His teaching.

Thus, the PGH sequence of the canonical gospels depicts what some scholars believe to have been a sectarian struggle between the Essenes who adhered to the Damascus Covenant in Northern Palestine and the Pharisaical Jews in Judea for religious leadership of all Israelites. The Pharisaical Jews in Judea were looking for a Messiah to vanquish their enemies, Rome and the Herodians, and therefore rejected Jesus as their Messiah. Whereas, the

Essenes were looking for a Messiah to vanquish their enemies, death, poverty, disease and infirmity, and therefore hailed Jesus as their Messiah.

Below are some important academic notes concerning the PGH sequence of the gospels:

The PGH mentions the city of Gerasa which was an ancient city in Palestine which was destroyed by the 10th Roman legion Firensis in AD 70. Only the very oldest existing manuscripts of the canonical gospels mention the city of Gerasa while later manuscripts refer to the area as the land of the Gerasenes. Thus the author of the original source of the PGH may have lived prior to AD 70.

The sequence of the PGH also parallels many aspects of the theoretical "Q" text. The Greek texts of Matthew and Luke in some areas are letter for letter matches which have led some scholars to theorize that at one time a single text "Q" was formed from an early form of Matthew and of Luke and then later portions of our modern forms of Matthew and Luke were copied from this single gospel text. Additionally, in the modern text of Luke the "Parable of the Lamp" occurs in both Chapter 8 and Chapter 11. It has been theorized that an early text that contained Luke had only one "Parable of the Lamp" and that the parable was either cut in half or duplicated in our modern texts. The PGH sequence combines portions of Luke Ch. 8 and 11 and only has a single account of the "Parable of the Lamp" just as some scholars have theorized would've existed in the single gospel forerunner of the modern text of Luke.

Scholars have also theorized that the "Q" text would've been constructed into categories and composed of lists such as a list of parables. This idea was formulated in part based on the gospel of Thomas found at Nag Hammadi. The PGH does form the gospel account into categories or groupings and there are two major groupings of parables in its sequence just as theorized for the "Q" text.

The event sequence of the PGH also enhances the account of the four gospels. The sequence produces cause and effect relationships between events and the interactions of various individuals with each other and with Jesus. For instance, The PGH sequence contains both Mary Magdalene's conversion and subsequent discipleship (this is in the modern gospel texts but is somewhat obscured due to their non-chronological sequence). Thus Mary Magdalene plays a major role in the account of Jesus which is implied by many ancient sources such as the gospel of Thomas but not highlighted by the canonical gospels in their present sequence. The same is true for the significance of John the Baptist in Jesus' ministry. In the PGH sequence, John the Baptist is portrayed as an important ally of Jesus' ministry and his arrest and later death are both pivotal moments in Jesus ministry as portrayed by the PGH sequence. The importance of John the Baptist in the ministry of Jesus is implied by many ancient sources and that importance is vividly depicted in Jesus' ministry using the PGH sequence of the canonical gospels.

Moreover, the PGH is the only manuscript in existence which depicts an error free chronological sequence for the events in the life of Jesus as portrayed in the four canonical gospels. The four canonical gospels make no claim to being written in chronological sequence. There are

historical/traditional accounts that indicate that the four canonical gospels were not written in chronological order. For instance, Papias (AD 135) indicated that Mark was not in any particular order. An engineered reconstruction of the chronological order of the gospels indicates that while several sequences are possible -- the sequence of the modern gospels is not in chronological order. For instance, the passage in Mark 3:13-19 not only precedes the passage in Mark 3:20-31 by over a dozen events but in fact several passages in Mark actually occur between Mark 3:13-19 and Mark 3:20-31.

Also, while there have been many modern attempts to reconstruct the sequence of the events of Jesus life as narrated in the four canonical gospels none of these reconstructions has as many parallels to the theoretical "Q" text as the PGH. Furthermore the theory for the "Q" text was first proposed in the 1800's and the PGH manuscript predates the "Q" text theory by 400 years. Thus the best candidate to date for the "Q" text sequence is the PGH manuscript.

More importantly, the best manuscript for a chronological depiction of the actual sequence of events in the life of Jesus is The Pepys Gospel Harmony MS 2498.

Acknowledgements

The biblical text for this book is from The Common Edition of the New Testament by T. E. Clontz and I would like to thank my brother for allowing me to use his book.

Many of the section headings for this book come from The Pepysian Gospel Harmony, 1922 Oxford edition; Margery Goates, Editor. I am also deeply indebted to Margery Goates for her invaluable analytical summary of the Pepys Gospel Harmony. Her analytical summary of the entire work showing the parallel passages from the canonical gospels made this book possible.

I would also like to thank Yuri Kuchinsky -- author of The Magdalene Gospel and the moderator for loisy@yahoogroups.com, an email group devoted in part to discussing the Pepys Gospel Harmony. Yuri's herculean efforts in maintaining a web site for the Pepys Gospel Harmony first brought my attention to the existence of this priceless manuscript and the marvels of its contents.

And finally, I would like to thank the unknown author of the Papyrus Gospel Harmony MS 2498 for bringing me joy.

About the Author

J. Clontz is an award winning writer and speaker who has been published in Canada, the United Kingdom, and the United States. Clontz is listed in Marquis Who's Who in America and A Directory of American Poets and Fiction Writers.

Previous publications include:

C. S. Lewis's Grief After the Death of Joy, 1998

Women and the Cross, 1997

Karl Barth's Moment, 1997

New Psalms, 1996

Karl Barth's Pontius Pilate, 1996

Table of Contents

Part 1 - IN THE BEGINNING

- 1.10 The Gospel
LK 1:1-4
- 1.20 God Became Man in Jesus Christ
JN 1:1-18
- 2.10 Gabriel appears to Zechariah
LK 1:5-25
- 2.20 Gabriel visits the Virgin Mary
LK 1:26-38
- 2.30 Mary Visits Elizabeth
LK 1:39-56
- 2.50 Joseph is Reassured in a Dream
MT1:18-25A
- 2.60 The Birth of John the Baptist
LK 1:57-80
- 3.10 Joseph and Mary go to Bethlehem, Jesus is born, Angels Appear to the Shepherds
LK 2:1-21
- 3.20 The Genealogy of Jesus Christ
MT 1:1-17
- 3.30 The Visit of the Magi
MT 2:1-12
- 4.10 Simeon and Anna's blessings
LK 2:22-39
- 5.10 The Flight into Egypt
MT 2:13b-23
- 5.20 Jesus Grows in Stature

LK 2:40

6.10 Jesus among the Teachers

LK 2:41-52

Part 2 - BAPTISM

7.10 John the Baptist Preaches Repentance

MT 3:1-17

MK 1:1-11

LK 3:1-18, 21-22

JN 1:19-28

8.10 The Fasting and Temptation of Jesus

MT 4:1-11

MK 1:12-13

LK 4:1-13

8.20 The Genealogy of Jesus Christ

LK 3:23-38

9.10 John the Baptist's Witness - Behold the Lamb of God!

JN 1:29b-51

10.10 The Marriage Feast in Cana of Galilee

JN 2:1-12

11.10 The Purging of the Temple

JN 2:13-25

11.20 Spiritual Rebirth - Nicodemus, a Ruler of the Jews

JN 3:1-21

12.10 John's Further Witness to Jesus - He must Increase...I must Decrease

JN 3:22-36

13.10 The Imprisonment of John the Baptist

LK 3:19-20

13.20 Jesus Leaves Judea for Galilee after John's Arrest

MT 4:12

JN 4:1-3

13.30 Passing through Samaria, Jesus Converts the Woman at the Well and many Other Samaritans

JN 4:4-42

13.50 Beginning of the Ministry of Jesus in Galilee

MK 1:14

LK 4:14-15

JN 4:43-45

14.10 Healing of the Official's Son in Galilee

JN 4:46-54

15.10 Miraculous Draught of Fishes - the Call of Peter, James and John

LK 5:1-11

16.10 Jesus Returns to Nazareth

LK 4:16-30

16.20 Jesus Leaves Nazareth

MT 4:13-17

MK 1:15

LK 4:31a

17.10 The Second Call of Andrew, Peter, James and John

MT 4:18-22

MK 1:16-20
18.10 Jesus Casts out a Demon
MK 1:21-28
LK 4:31b-37
18.20 Cure of Simon's Wife's Mother and Other Sick People
MT 8:14-17
MK 1:29-38
LK 4:38-43
18.40 Preaching throughout all of Galilee
MT 4:23-25
MK 1:39
LK 4:44
19.20 Jesus Crosses the Lake with his Disciples and Calms a Storm
MT 8:18-27
MK 4:35-41
LK 8:22-25
18.40 Jesus Cures the Demoniacs
MT 8:28-34
MK 5:1-20
LK 8:26-40
20.10 Jesus Heals a Paralytic let Down Through the Roof
MT 9:1-8
MK 2:1-12
LK 5:17-26
20.20 The Call of Matthew
MT 9:9-13
MK 2:13-17
LK 5:27-32
20.30 Jesus answers Objections as to his not Fasting
MT 9:14-17
MK 2:18-22
LK 5:33-39
21.10 Jesus Raises Jairus' daughter and heals a Woman with an issue of Blood
MT 9:18-26
MK 5:21-43
LK 8:40-56
22.10 Jesus heals two blind men and Casts out a Demon
MT 9:27-34
23.10 Jesus Preaches to, and is Rejected by, his own Countrymen
MK 6:1-6a
24.10 Preaching and Healing in Galilee
MK 6:6b
24.20 The Calling of the Twelve Apostles
MK 3:13-19a

Part 3 - SERMON ON THE MOUNT

24.30 The Sermon on the Mount
MT 5:1-16
25.10 A Level Place
LK 6:17-26

25.20 The Law and the Prophets
MT 5:17-20

25.30 You Shall not Kill
MT 5:21-26

25.31 You Shall not Commit Adultery
MT 5:27-32

25.32 You Shall not Swear Falsely
MT 5:33-37

25.33 Do Not Resist One Who is Evil
MT 5:38-42

25.34 Love Your Enemies
MT 5:43-48
LK 6:27-36

25.35 When You Give Alms
MT 6:1-4

25.36 When you Pray
MT 6:5-15

25.37 When you Fast
MT 6:16-18

25.38 Do not Lay up for Yourselves Treasures on Earth
MT 6:19-24

25.39 Do not be Anxious About Your Life
MT 6:25-34

25.40 Judge Not
MT 7:1-5
LK 6:37-42

25.41 Do not Give Dogs What is Holy
MT 7:6

25.42 Ask and it Will be Given to You
MT 7:7-12

25.43 Enter by the Narrow Gate
MT 7:13-14

25.44 You Shall Know Them by Their Fruits
MT 7:15-27
LK 6:43-49

25.44 Conclusion of the Sermons
MT 7:28-29

26.10 A Leper is Healed Near Capernaum
MT 8:1-4
MK 1:40-45
LK 5:12-16

Part 4 - AFTER THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT

27.10 The Healing of the Centurion's Servant
MT 8:5-13
LK 7:1-10

28.10 Jesus Charges the Twelve Apostles and Sends Them Forth
MT 9:35-11:1
MK 6:7-13
LK 9:1-6

29.10 The Widow's Son Raised From the Dead at Nain

LK 7:11-17

30.10 John the Baptist (in prison) Sends Doubting Disciples to Jesus

MT 11:2-19

LK 7:18-35

31.10 The Anointing of Jesus Feet in the House of Simon the Pharisee

LK 7:36-8:3

32.10 Jesus Charges the Seventy Disciples and Sends Them Forth

MT 11:20-24

LK 10:1-16

33.10 The Return of the Disciples from Their Mission

MT 11:25-30

LK 10:17-24

Part 5 - AFTER THE RETURN OF THE SEVENTY DISCIPLES

34.10 The Parable of the Good Samaritan

LK 10:25-37

35.10 Mary and Martha

LK 10:38-42

36.10 Jesus Teaches the Disciples How to Pray

(The Parable of the Importunate Friend)

LK 11:1-13

37.10 The Disciples Pluck Ears of Corn on the Sabbath

MT 12:1-8

MK 2:23-28

LK 6:1-5

38.10 The Healing of a Paralyzed Hand on the Sabbath

MT 12:9-14

MK 3:1-5

LK 6:6-10

39.10 A Hostile Council of Pharisees - Jesus Withdraws

MT 12:14-21

MK 3:6-12

LK 6:11

40.10 Jesus Heals and the Pharisees Seek a Sign

MT 12:22-45

MK 3:20-31

LK 11:14-32

40.20 The Brethren of Christ

MT 12:46-50

MK 3:31-35

LK 8:19-21

41.10 Woe to the Pharisees

LK 11:37-54

42.10 The Parable of the Rich Man

LK 12:1-59

43.10 The Parable of the Fig Tree

LK 13:1-9

44.10 Jesus Heals a Woman on the Sabbath

LK 13:10-17

Part 6 - PARABLE OF THE SOWER AND OTHER PARABLES

45.10 The Parable of the Sower

MT 13:1-9

MK 4:1-9

LK 8:4-8

45.11 The Secrets of the Kingdom of Heaven

MT 13:10-17

MK 4:10-12

LK 8:9-10

45.12 The Parable of the Sower Explained

MT 13:18-23

MK 4:13-20

LK 4:11-15

45.13 The Parable of the Wheat and the Weeds

MT 13:24-30

45.14 The Parable of the Lamp

MK 4:21-25

LK 8:16-18

LK 11:33-36

45.141 The Parable of the Scattered Seed

MK 4:26-29

45.15 The Parable of the Mustard Seed

MT 13:31-32

MK 4:30-32

LK 13:18-19

45.16 The Parable of the Leaven

MT 13:33

LK 13:20-21

45.17 He Did Not Speak Without a Parable

MT 13:34-35

MK 4:33-34

45.18 The Explanation of the Parable of the Wheat and the Weeds

MT 13:36-43

45.19 Parable of the Treasure Hidden in a Field

MT 13:44

45.191 Parable of the Pearl of Great Price

MT 13:45-46

45.192 Parable of the Fishing Net

MT 13:47-50

45.193 Parable of the Householder

MT 13:51-52

46.10 Jesus Preaches to and is Rejected by his own Countrymen

MT 13:53-58

Part 7 - TWO FEASTS IN JERUSALEM AND TWO FEEDINGS OF MULTITUDES

47.10 Jesus goes to a Feast in Jerusalem.

He Cures an Infirm man by the Cisterns with the Five Porches.

The Jews Seek to Kill Jesus.

JN 5:1-47

48.10 Herodias Dances Before Herod.

MT 14:3-11

MK 6:17-28

48.20 The Apostles Return and Jesus Withdraws with them to a Desert Place.

MT 14:12-13a

MK6:29-32

LK 9:10

JN 6:1,3

49.10 The People Follow and Jesus Comes Down From the Mountain to Meet Them.

The Feeding of the Five Thousand.

At Night Jesus Walks upon the Lake.

MT 14:13b-33

MK 6:33-52

LK 9:11-17

JN 6:2,4-21

50.10 Healing in Gennesaret

MT 14:34-36

MK 6:53-56

49.20 The Miraculously fed Multitude Seek Him at Capernaum.

Peter's Confession.

JN 6:22-47

51.10 Jesus Teaches the Real Causes of Defilement and Discourses on Pharisaic Traditions

MT 15:1-20

MK 7:1-23

52.10 Jesus Heals the Canaanite's Daughter

MT 15:21-28

MK 7:24-30

53.10 Jesus Heals a Deaf and Dumb Man and Works Other Miracles

MT 15:29-31

MK 7:31-37

54.10 The Feeding of the Four Thousand

MT 15:32-39a

MK 8:1-10

55.10 The Pharisees Ask for a Sign

MT 16:1-4

MK 8:11-12

56.10 Jesus Warns the Disciples of the Pharisees, Sadducees, and Herodians

MT 16:5-12

MK 8:13-21

57.10 Jesus Heals a Blind man at Bethsaida

MK 8:22-26

58.10 Herod's Fear of Jesus

MT 14:1-2

MK 6:14-16

LK 9:7-9

59.10 Jesus Goes to the Feast Secretly.

He Teaches in the Temple.

Officers are Sent to Arrest Him.

An Adulteress is Brought Before Jesus.

A Blind Man is Restored to Sight.

Jesus Claims to be the Son of God.

JN 7:1 - 10:21

59.20 The Evils of the Pharisees

MT 23:1-39

MK 12:38-40

LK 20:45-47

60.10 Jesus Questions His Disciples. Peter's Confession.

Jesus Warns His Disciples of His Coming Passion

MT 16:13-28

MK 8:27 - 9:1

LK 9:18-27

Part 8 - THE TRANSFIGURATION

61.10 The Transfiguration.

Jesus Casts a Deaf and Dumb Spirit out of a Child.

MT 17:1-21

MK 9:2-29

LK 9:28-43a

62.10 Jesus a Second Time Predicts His Death and Resurrection

MT 17:22-23

MK 9:30-32

LK 9:43b-45

63.10 Jesus Pays the Tribute Money

MT 17:24-27

63.20 Jesus Teaches Humility

MT 18:1-5

MK 9:33-37

LK 9:46-48

63.30 Jesus Warns His Disciples against Spiritual Exclusiveness

MK 9:38-41

LK 9:49-50

63.30 Temptation to Sin

MT 18:6-20

MK 9:42-50

63.40 Exhortation to Forgiveness

MT 18:21-35

64.10 The Samaritans Refuse to Receive Jesus.

James and John are angry concerning this and Jesus Rebukes Them.

MT 19:1

MK 10:1a

LK 9:51-55

64.20 Crowds Follow Jesus

MT 19:2

MK 10:1b

LK 9:56-62

Part 9 - PARABLES AND HEALINGS

64.20 Discourse on who shall be Saved

LK 13:22-33

65.10 Jesus Heals a Man of Dropsy on the Sabbath

LK 14:1-6
65.20 Parable of the Great Supper
LK 14:7-24
66.10 The Price of Discipleship
LK 14:25-35
67.10 The Lost Sheep Parable
LK 15:1-7
67.20 The Parable of the Lost Silver
LK 15:8-10
67.30 The Parable of the Prodigal Son
LK 15:11-32
68.10 The Parable of the Unjust Steward
LK 16:1-18
68.20 The Parable of Lazarus After Death
LK 16:19-31
69.10 Discourse on Forgiveness, Faith and Humility
LK 17:1-10
70.10 The Cleansing of the Ten Lepers
LK 17:11-19
71.10 Jesus Foretells His Sufferings and His Second Coming
LK 17:20-37
71.20 The Parable of the Unrighteous Judge
LK 18:1-8
71.20 The Parable of the Pharisee and the Publican
LK 18:9-14

Part 10 - LAZARUS RAISED

72.10 Jesus Discourses on Marriage and Divorce
MT 19:3-12
MK 10:2-12
73.10 Jesus Blesses Little Children
MT 19:13-15
MK 10:13-16
LK 18:15-17
74.10 The Rich Young Ruler
MT 19:16-30
MK 10:17-31
LK 18:18-30
74.20 The Parable of the Laborers in the Vineyard
MT 20:1-16
75.10 Jesus a Third Time Foretells His Death and Resurrection
MT 20:17-19
MK 10:32-34
LK 18:31-34
75.10 Jesus Answer to the Ambitious Request of James and John
MT 20:20-28
MK 10:35-45
76.10 Jesus Heals Bartimaeus, a Blind Man, as He Enters Jericho
MK 10:46-52
LK 18:35-43
77.10 Jesus and Zacchaeus

LK 19:1-10

77.20 The Parable of the Ten Pounds

LK 19:11-27

78.10 Jesus Heals Two Blind Men as He Leaves Jericho

MT 20:29-34

79.10 I and the Father are One

JN 10:22-42

80.10 Jesus Raises Lazarus from the Dead

JN 11:1-57

Part 11 - PALM SUNDAY

81.10 Mary Anoints Jesus for His Burial

MT 26:6-13

MK 14:3-9

JN 12:1-8

81.20 Public Excitement with Regard to Jesus and Lazarus

JN 12:9-11

81.30 Jesus Makes His Triumphal Entrance into Jerusalem

MT 21:1-11

MK 11:1-10

LK 19:29-44

JN 12:12-19

82.10 The Second Purging of the Temple

MT 21:12-13

MK 11:15-18

LK 19:45-48

82.20 The Children in the Temple Praise Jesus who at evening goes to Bethany

MT 21:14-17

MK 11:11

83.10 The Withering of the Barren Fig Tree

MT 21:18-22

MK 11:13-14, 20b-26

84.10 The Authority of Jesus is Questioned

MT 21:23-27

MK 11:27-33

LK 20:1-8

85.10 The Parable of the Two Sons

MT 21:28-32

85.20 The Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen and the Vineyard

MT 21:33-41

MK 12:1-9

LK 20:9-16

85.30 Jesus the Corner Stone

MT 21:42-44

MK 12:10-11

LK 20:17-18

85.40 The Parable of the King's Feast

MT 22:1-14

85.50 Anger and Fear of the Pharisees

MT 21:45-46

MK 12:12
LK 20:19
85.60 Goodwill of the People
 LK 21:37-38
86.10 Question of Tribute to Caesar
MT 22:15-22
MK 12:13-17
LK 20:20-26
87.10 Jesus Silences the Sadducees
MT 22:23-33
MK 12:18-27
LK 20:27-40
88.10 The Two Greatest Commandments
MT 22:34-40
MK 12:28-34
89.10 Christ the Son and also the Lord of David
MT 22:41-46
MK 12:35-37
LK 20:41-44
90.10 Jesus Condemns the Hypocrisy of the Scribes and Pharisees.
 He Laments over Jerusalem.
MT 23:1-39
MK 12:38-40
LK 20:45-47
91.10 The Widow's Coin
MK 12:41-44
LK 21:1-4
92.10 Jesus Foretells His Death on the Cross
 JN 12:20-50
93.10 Jesus Foretells the Destruction of the Temple and the Signs of
the
 Day of Judgment.
MT 24:1-51
MK 13:1-37
LK 21:5-36
93.20 The Parables of the ten Virgins and the Five Talents.
 Separation of the Good and Evil at the Judgment.
 MT 25:1-46

Part 12 - TREACHERY

94.10 The Jews in Authority seek to Destroy Jesus Privately
 MT 26:1-5
94.20 They Conspire with Judas Iscariot
MT 26:14-16
MK 14:10-11
LK 22:3-6
95.10 The Disciples Prepare the Passover
MT 26:17-19
MK 14:12-16
LK 22:7-13
95.20 Jesus Foretells the Treachery of Judas
MT 26:20-29

MK 14:17-25
LK 22:14-23
95.40 Jesus Reproves the Ambition of the Apostles,
Foretells Peter's Denials, Gives Warning of coming Privation and Peril
LK 22:24-38
95.50 Jesus Washes the Feet of His Disciples
JN 13:1b-20
95.60 Jesus Gives the Sop to Judas, who then goes out.
Exhortation to love one another.
Jesus a Second Time Foretells Peter's Denials
JN 13:21-38
95.70 The Holy Ghost is Promised. Jesus Prays for His Disciples
JN 14:1-17:26
96.10 Jesus Warns His Disciples that they will Forsake Him.
He Foretells Peter's Denials a Third Time.
MT 26:30-35
MK 14:26-31
96.20 The Agony in the Garden of Gethsemane
MT 26:36-46
MK 14:32-42
LK 22:39-46
JN 18:1-2
96.30 Jesus Betrayed by Judas Iscariot and Arrested.
The Disciples Desert Him.
MT 26:47-56
MK 14:43-52
LK 22:47-53
JN 18:3-12
96.40 Jesus is Brought Before Annas
MT 26:57
MK 14:53
LK 22:54
JN 18:13-14
96.50 The Denials of Peter
MT 26:58, 69-75
MK 14:54, 66-72
LK 22:55-62
JN 18:15-27
96.60 Jesus is Arraigned Before Caiaphas, Condemned and Mocked
MT 26:59-68
MK 14:55-65
LK 22:63-65
97.10 Jesus Condemned Before Caiaphas and led to Pilate
MT 27:1-2
MK 15:1
LK 17:66-18:1
JN 18:28
97.20 The Jews Accuse Jesus of Sedition
LK 23:2
JN 18:29-33a
97.30 The Remorse and Suicide of Judas Iscariot
MT 27:3-10
Acts 1:18b

Part 13 - TRIAL BEFORE PILATE

98.10 Trial Before Pilate

MT 27:11-14

MK 15:2-5

LK 23:3-7

JN 18:33b-38

98.20 Trial Before Herod

LK 23:8-12

98.30 Barabbas Preferred Before Jesus

MT 27:15-18, 20-23

MK 15:6-14

LK 23:13-23

JN 18:39-40

98.40 Jesus Mocked as a King

MT 27:27-30

JN 19:2-3

98.50 Pilate Yields

JN 19:4-15

98.60 The Warning of Pilate's Wife

MT 27:19

98.70 Pilate Washes His Hands

MT 27:24-26

MK 15:15

LK 23:24-25

98.80 Jesus Mocked Again

MK 15:16-19

98.90 Jesus Led Forth to Crucifixion

MT 27:31-32

MK 15:20-21

LK 23:26-32

JN 19:16-17a

99.10 Jesus Crucified with the Two Thieves.

Pilate's Superscription.

The Casting of Lots.

Jesus Commends His Mother to John.

The Mockery.

The Conversion of One of the Thieves. Darkness.

MT 27:33-45

MK 15:22-33

LK 23:33-45a

JN 19:17b-27

100.10 Jesus Dies

MT 27:46-50

MK 15:34-37

LK 23:46

JN 19:28-30

100.20 Portents. The Centurion's Witness. The Crowd of Onlookers.

MT 27:51-56

MK 15:38-41

LK 23:45b, 47-49

101.10 The Side of Jesus is Pierced with a Spear

JN 19:31-37

101.20 A Nobleman (Joseph of Arimathea) Begs for the Body of Jesus and
lays it in a new Tomb in a Garden nearby.

MT 27:57-60

MK 15:42-46

LK 23:50-54

JN 19:38-42

101.30 The Faithful Women Prepare a Rich Ointment to Embalm the Body
of Jesus.

MT 27:61

MK 15:47

LK 23:55-56

101.40 The Chief Priests are Suspicious. They Seal the Sepulchre.

MT 27:62-66

Part 14 - THE TOMB

102.10 The Two Marys Buy Spice

MK 16:1

102.20 They Visit the Sepulchre

MT 28:1

MK 16:2

LK 24:1

102.30 Many Dead are Seen to be Alive Again

MT 27:52-53

102.40 The Grave Opened by Angels

MT 28:2-4

102.50 The Women Find the Stone Rolled away.

MK 16:3-4

LK 24:2

JN 20:1

103.10 Peter and John, on Hearing Mary Magdalene's Report of the Empty Tomb,
Investigate for Themselves.

JN 20:2-10

103.20 The Women at the Tomb See an Angel who Announces the Resurrection.

MT 28:5-7

MK 16:5-7

LK 24:3

103.30 Then Two Angels Greet the Women

LK 24:4-8

103.40 They go to Tell the Disciples

MT 28:8

MK 16:8

103.50 Two Angels, and then Jesus Himself, appear to Mary Magdalene
as she Weeps at the Tomb

MK 16:9

JN 20:11-17

104.10 Jesus Appears to the Other Women as they go to Announce the
Resurrection

MT 28:9-10

105.10 The Jewish Authorities Bribe the Guard to Declare that Jesus'

Disciples Stole His Body

MT 28:11-15

106.10 The Women Tell the Disciples that Jesus had Risen: They Disbelieve.

MK 16:10-11

LK 24:9-11

JN 20:18

Part 15 - THE RESURRECTION

107.10 The Appearance of Jesus to Peter

LK 24:12, 34

1 Corinthians 15:5a

108.10 Jesus Appears to Two Disciples Journeying to Emmaus

MK 16:12-13a

LK 24:13-35

108.20 The Disciples at Jerusalem still Unbelieving

MK 16:13b

109.10 Suddenly Jesus Appears to Them, Thomas only being Absent

MK 16:14

LK 24:36-49

JN 20:19-25

110.10 Jesus Appears to the Disciples Thomas Being Present.

JN 20:26-30

110.20 Jesus Appears to Five Hundred

1 Corinthians 15:6

111.10 Jesus Appears to the Disciples in Galilee

MT 28:16-20

112.10 Jesus Appears to His Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias

JN 21:1-23

113.10 Jesus Appears to the Disciples in the Upper Room and Discourses on the Power of Faith

MK 16:14-18

113.20 Jesus bids them Remain at Jerusalem until the Coming of the Holy Ghost

Acts 1:4-5

113.30 The Future Witness of the Disciples to Jesus Christ

Acts 1:6-8

113.40 Jesus Ascends into Heaven

LK 24:50-51

Acts 1:9-11

113.50 The Disciples Return to Jerusalem

MK 16:19

LK 24:52

Acts 1:12-14

113.60 The Coming of the Holy Ghost

Acts 2:1-47

113.70 The Disciples Praise God Continually

LK 24:53

113.80 They Preach Everywhere

MK 16:20

114.10 Conclusion

Acts 1:1-3

114.20 Epilogue

JN 21:25

J. Clontz
God's Children

We are not cast on the ground,
that have been recognized by so great highness.
We are not the offspring of mortality,
afterward to be dissolved by time.
We are not a product of motion,
made to be again destroyed by itself.
We are not things of earthly birth,
ending again therein.

We belong to a greatness unto which we aspire,
of which we are the property,
and peradventure to a greatness
that hath mercy upon us.

We belong to the Light,
by whom we have left the darkness;
To the Eternal,
by whom we have escaped the bonds of the temporal.

Part 1 - IN THE BEGINNING

1.10 The Gospel

LK 1:1-4

1 Inasmuch as many have undertaken to compile a narrative of the things which have been fulfilled among us, 2 just as they were delivered to us by those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word, 3 it seemed good to me also, having carefully investigated all things from the very first, to write to you an orderly account, most excellent Theophilus, 4 so that you may know the certainty of the things which you have been taught.

1.20 God Became Man in Jesus Christ

JN 1:1-18

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 He was with God in the beginning. 3 All things were made through him, and without him nothing was made that was made. 4 In

him was life, and the life was the light of men. 5 The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it.

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. 7 He came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all might believe through him. 8 He was not the light, but came to bear witness of the light. 9 The true light that gives light to every man was coming into the world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and the world did not know him. 11 He came to his own, and his own did not receive him. 12 But to all who received him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God-13 who were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we have seen his glory, the glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth. 15 John bore witness of him and cried out, saying, "This was he of whom I said, 'He who comes after me ranks before me, for he was before me.'" 16 And from his fullness have we all received, grace upon grace. 17 For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. 18 No one has ever seen God; God the only Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known.

2.10 Gabriel appears to Zechariah

LK 1:5-25

5 In the days of Herod, king of Judea, there was a priest named Zechariah, of the division of Abijah; and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. 6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. 7 But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both well advanced in years. 8 Now while he was serving as priest before God when his division was on duty, 9 according to the custom of the priesthood, it fell to him by lot to enter the temple of the Lord and burn incense. 10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying outside at the hour of incense. 11 Then an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing on the right side of the altar of incense. 12 And Zechariah was troubled when he saw him, and fear fell upon him. 13 But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zechariah, for your prayer is heard; and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John. 14 And you will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth. 15 For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink. He will also be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. 16 And he will turn many of the sons of Israel to the Lord their God. 17 And he will go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, 'to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,' and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord." 18 And Zechariah said to the angel, "How shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife is well advanced in years." 19 And the angel answered him, "I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak to you, and to bring you this good news. 20 And behold, you will be silent and not able to speak until the

day that these things come to pass, because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their time." 21 And the people were waiting for Zechariah and wondering why he stayed so long in the temple. 22 But when he came out, he could not speak to them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple, for he made signs to them and remained speechless. 23 And when his time of service was completed, he went to his home. 24 After these days his wife Elizabeth conceived, and for five months she hid herself, saying, 25 "Thus the Lord has done to me, in the days when he looked on me, to take away my reproach among people."

2.20 Gabriel visits the Virgin Mary

LK 1:26-38

26 In the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth, 27 to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. The virgin's name was Mary. 28 The angel went to her and said, "Hail, O highly favored one, the Lord is with you!" 29 But she was greatly troubled at his saying, and considered in her mind what sort of greeting this might be. 30 And the angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. 31 And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus. 32 He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give him the throne of his father David. 33 And he will reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there will be no end." 34 And Mary said to the angel, "How can this be, since I am a virgin?" 35 And the angel answered her, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; therefore the Holy One to be born will be called the Son of God. 36 And behold, your relative Elizabeth in her old age has also conceived a son; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren. 37 For with God nothing will be impossible." 38 Then Mary said, "Behold, I am the servant of the Lord; let it be to me according to your word." And the angel departed from her.

2.30 Mary Visits Elizabeth

LK 1:39-56

39 In those days Mary arose and went with haste into the hill country, to a city of Judah, 40 and she entered the house of Zechariah and greeted Elizabeth. 41 And when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. 42 And she exclaimed with a loud voice, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb! 43 But why is this granted me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? 44 For behold, as soon as the voice of your greeting came to my ears, the babe in my womb leaped for joy. 45 And blessed is she who believed that there would be a fulfillment of what was spoken to her from the Lord."

46 And Mary said:

- 47 "My soul magnifies the Lord,
and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior,
48 for he has regarded the lowly state of his servant;
for behold, henceforth all generations
will call me blessed.
49 For he who is mighty has done great things for me,
and holy is his name.
50 And his mercy is on those who fear him
from generation to generation.
51 He has shown strength with his arm;
he has scattered the proud
in the imagination of their hearts.
52 He has put down the mighty from their thrones,
and exalted the lowly.
53 He has filled the hungry with good things,
and the rich he has sent empty away.
54 He has helped his servant Israel,
in remembrance of his mercy,
55 as he spoke to our fathers,
to Abraham and to his seed forever."

56 And Mary remained with her about three months, and returned to her home.

2.50 Joseph is Reassured in a Dream

MT1:18-25A

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ took place in this way: when his mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found to be with child of the Holy Spirit. 19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not wanting to put her to public shame, was resolved to divorce her quietly. 20 But as he considered this, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. 21 And she will give birth to a son, and you shall call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins." 22 All this took place to fulfill what the Lord had spoken by the prophet:

- 23 "Behold, the virgin shall be with child and bear a son,
and they shall call his name Immanuel,"
which means, "God with us." 24 When Joseph woke from sleep, he did as the angel of the Lord commanded him and took his wife, 25 but did not know her until she had borne a son.

2.60 The Birth of John the Baptist

LK 1:57-80

57 Now the time came for Elizabeth to be delivered, and she gave birth to a son. 58 Her neighbors and relatives heard that the Lord had

shown great mercy to her, and they rejoiced with her. 59 On the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they would have named him Zechariah after his father, 60 but his mother said, "No; he shall be called John." 61 They said to her, "There is no one among your relatives who is called by that name." 62 And they made signs to his father, inquiring what he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, "His name is John." And they all marveled. 64 And immediately his mouth was opened and his tongue loosed, and he spoke, praising God. 65 And fear came on all their neighbors. And all these things were discussed throughout all the hill country of Judea; 66 and all who heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, "What then will this child be?" For the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 Now his father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying:

68 "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel,
for he has visited and redeemed his people,
69 and has raised up a horn of salvation for us
in the house of his servant David,
70 as he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets from of old,
71 that we should be saved from our enemies
and from the hand of all who hate us,
72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers
and to remember his holy covenant,
73 the oath which he swore to our father Abraham:
74 to grant us that we,
being delivered from the hand of our enemies,
might serve him without fear,
75 in holiness and righteousness before him
all the days of our life.
76 And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Most High;
for you will go on before the Lord to prepare his ways,
77 to give knowledge of salvation to his people
in the forgiveness of their sins,
78 through the tender mercy of our God,
with which the sunrise from on high will visit us;
79 to give light to those who sit in darkness
and in the shadow of death,
to guide our feet into the way of peace."

80 And the child grew and became strong in spirit, and he was in the wilderness till the day of his manifestation to Israel.

3.10 Joseph and Mary go to Bethlehem, Jesus is born, Angels Appear to the Shepherds

LK 2:1-21

1 In those days a decree went out from Caesar Augustus that a census should be taken of all the world. 2 This was the first census that took place while Quirinius was governor of Syria. 3 And all went to be registered, everyone to his own city. 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and lineage of David, 5 to be registered with Mary, his betrothed wife, who

was with child. 6 And while they were there, the time came for her to be delivered. 7 And she gave birth to her first-born son and wrapped him in swaddling cloths, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And in that region there were shepherds living out in the fields, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And an angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were filled with fear. 10 Then the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid, for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be to all the people. 11 For to you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ the Lord. 12 And this will be a sign to you: you will find a babe wrapped in swaddling cloths and lying in a manger." 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying,

14 "Glory to God in the highest,
and on earth peace among men
with whom he is pleased!"

15 When the angels had gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said to one another, "Let us go over to Bethlehem and see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has made known to us." 16 And they went with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. 17 Now when they had seen him, they made widely known the saying which had been told them concerning this child. 18 And all who heard it were amazed at what the shepherds told them. 19 But Mary kept all these things and pondered them in her heart. 20 Then the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it had been told them.

21 And at the end of eight days, when he was circumcised, he was called Jesus, the name given by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

3.20 The Genealogy of Jesus Christ

MT 1:1-17

1 The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham:

2 Abraham was the father of Isaac, Isaac the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers, 3 and Judah the father of Perez and Zerah by Tamar, Perez the father of Hezron, and Hezron the father of Ram, 4 Ram the father of Amminadab, Amminadab the father of Nahshon, and Nahshon the father of Salmon, 5 Salmon the father of Boaz by Rahab, Boaz the father of Obed by Ruth, and Obed the father of Jesse, 6 and Jesse the father of King David.

David was the father of Solomon by the wife of Uriah, 7 Solomon the father of Rehoboam, Rehoboam the father of Abijah, and Abijah the father of Asa, 8 Asa the father of Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat the father of Joram, and Joram the father of Uzziah, 9 Uzziah the father of Jotham, Jotham the father of Ahaz, and Ahaz the father of Hezekiah, 10 Hezekiah the father of Manasseh, Manasseh the father of Amon, and Amon the father of Josiah, 11 and Josiah the father of Jeconiah and his brothers at the time of the exile to Babylon.

12 And after the exile to Babylon: Jeconiah was the father of

Shealtiel, and Shealtiel the father of Zerubbabel, 13 Zerubbabel the father of Abiud, Abiud the father of Eliakim, and Eliakim the father of Azor, 14 Azor the father of Zadok, Zadok the father of Achim, and Achim the father of Eliud, 15 Eliud the father of Eleazar, Eleazar the father of Matthan, and Matthan the father of Jacob, 16 and Jacob the father of Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom Jesus was born, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David were fourteen generations, and from David to the exile to Babylon fourteen generations, and from the exile to Babylon to the Christ fourteen generations.

3.30 The Visit of the Magi

MT 2:1-12

1 Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the East came to Jerusalem, 2 saying, "Where is he who has been born king of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the East and have come to worship him." 3 When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he inquired of them where the Christ was to be born. 5 So they said to him, "In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written by the prophet:

6 'But you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah,
are by no means least among the rulers of Judah;
for out of you shall come a ruler
who will be the shepherd of my people Israel.'"

7 Then Herod called the wise men secretly and determined from them what time the star had appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bethlehem and said, "Go and search diligently for the young child, and when you have found him, bring back word to me, so that I too may come and worship him." 9 When they had heard the king they went their way; and behold, the star which they had seen in the East went before them, until it came to rest over the place where the child was. 10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy. 11 On coming into the house, they saw the child with his mother Mary, and they fell down and worshipped him. Then they opened their treasures and presented him with gifts of gold, and of frankincense, and of myrrh. 12 And being warned in a dream not to return to Herod, they departed to their own country by another way.

4.10 Simeon and Anna's blessings

LK 2:22-39

22 And when the time of their purification according to the law of Moses was completed, they brought him up to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord 23 (as it is written in the law of the Lord, "Every male who opens the womb shall be called holy to the Lord"), 24 and to offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the law of the Lord, "a pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons."

25 Now there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and this man was righteous and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. 26 And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 27 So he came by the Spirit into the temple. And when the parents brought in the Child Jesus, to do for him according to the custom of the law, 28 he took him up in his arms and blessed God, and said:

29 "Lord, now you are letting your servant depart in peace,
according to your word;
30 for my eyes have seen your salvation
31 which you have prepared in the presence of all peoples,
32 a light for revelation to the Gentiles,
and for glory to your people Israel."

33 And his father and his mother marveled at what was said about him.

34 Then Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary his mother, "Behold, this child is destined for the fall and rising of many in Israel, and for a sign that will be spoken against 35 (and a sword will pierce through your own soul also), so that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed."

36 And there was a prophetess, Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was of a great age, and had lived with her husband seven years from her virginity, 37 and as a widow till she was eighty-four. She did not depart from the temple, but worshipped with fasting and prayer night and day. 38 And coming up at that very hour she gave thanks to God, and spoke of him to all who were looking for the redemption of Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed everything according to the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own city, Nazareth.

5.10 The Flight into Egypt

MT 2:13b-23

13 Behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said, "Rise, take the child and his mother, and flee to Egypt, and stay there until I tell you; for Herod is about to search for the child, to destroy him." 14 When he rose, he took the young child and his mother by night and departed for Egypt, 15 and remained there until the death of Herod. And so was fulfilled what the Lord had spoken by the prophet, "Out of Egypt have I called my son."

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he had been tricked by the wise men, was in a furious rage, and he sent and killed all the male children in Bethlehem and in all its region who were two years old or under, according to the time which he had determined from the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled what was spoken by the prophet Jeremiah:

18 "A voice was heard in Ramah,
lamentation, weeping, and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children,
refusing to be comforted, because they are no more."

19 But when Herod died, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, 20 saying, "Rise, take the young child and his mother, and go to the land of Israel, for those who sought the

young child's life are dead." 21 And he rose and took the child and his mother, and went to the land of Israel. 22 But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. And being warned in a dream, he withdrew to the district of Galilee, 23 and he went and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that what was spoken by the Prophets might be fulfilled, "He shall be called a Nazarene."

5.20 Jesus Grows in Stature

LK 2:40

40 And the child grew and became strong; he was filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

6.0 Jesus among the Teachers

LK 2:41-52

41 His parents went to Jerusalem every year at the Feast of the Passover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to the Feast, according to the custom. 43 And when the feast was over, as they were returning, the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem. His parents did not know it, 44 but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey, and they sought him among their relatives and acquaintances. 45 And when they did not find him, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking him. 46 After three days they found him in the temple, sitting among the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions. 47 And all who heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. 48 And when they saw him they were astonished; and his mother said to him, "Son, why have you treated us so? Behold, your father and I have been looking for you anxiously." 49 And he said to them, "Why did you seek me? Did you not know that I must be in my Father's house?" 50 But they did not understand the saying which he spoke to them. 51 Then he went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was obedient to them, but his mother kept all these things in her heart. 52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

Part 2 - BAPTISM

7.10 John the Baptist Preaches Repentance

MT 3:1-17

1 In those days John the Baptist came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, 2 and saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." 3 For this is he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah when he said,

"The voice of one crying in the wilderness:

Prepare the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight."

4 Now John wore a garment of camel's hair, and a leather belt around

his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey. 5 Then Jerusalem and all Judea and all the region about the Jordan went out to him, 6 and confessing their sins, they were baptized by him in the Jordan River.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming for baptism, he said to them, "You brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bear fruit worthy of repentance, 9 and do not think to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' For I tell you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones. 10 Even now the ax is laid at the root of the trees, and every tree therefore that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. 11 I baptize you with water for repentance, but he who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. 12 His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will clear his threshing floor and gather his wheat into the barn, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire."

13 Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. 14 But John tried to prevent him, saying, "I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?" 15 But Jesus answered him, "Let it be so now; for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he consented. 16 And when Jesus was baptized, he went up immediately from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and alighting on him. 17 And behold, a voice from heaven, saying, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased."

MK 1:1-11

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

2 As it is written in Isaiah the prophet:

"Behold, I send my messenger before your face,
who will prepare your way";

3 "The voice of one crying in the wilderness:
'Prepare the way of the Lord;
make his paths straight.'"

4 John came baptizing in the wilderness, and preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. 5 And all the land of Judea, and the people from Jerusalem, went out to him and they were all baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. 6 Now John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey. 7 And he preached, saying, "After me comes One who is mightier than I, the thong of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and untie. 8 I have baptized you with water, but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."

9 In those days Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee and was baptized by John in the Jordan. 10 And immediately coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened and the Spirit descending upon him like a dove. 11 And a voice came from heaven, "You are my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased."

LK 3:1-18, 21-22

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, 2 during the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came to John son of Zechariah in the wilderness. 3 And he went into all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. 4 As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

"The voice of one crying in the wilderness:

'Prepare the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled
and every mountain and hill brought low;
the crooked places shall be made straight
and the rough ways smooth;

6 and all flesh shall see the salvation of God."

7 Then he said to the multitudes that came out to be baptized by him, "You brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance, and do not begin to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' For I tell you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones. 9 And even now the ax is laid at the root of the trees; every tree therefore that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire." 10 And the multitudes asked him, "What then shall we do?" 11 And he answered them, "He who has two tunics, let him share with him who has none; and he who has food, let him do likewise." 12 Tax collectors also came to be baptized, and said to him, "Teacher, what shall we do?" 13 And he said to them, "Collect no more than is appointed you." 14 Likewise the soldiers asked him, "And what shall we do?" So he said to them, "Rob no one by violence or accuse falsely, and be content with your wages."

15 As the people were in expectation, and all men questioned in their hearts concerning John, whether perhaps he were the Christ, 16 John answered them all, "I baptize you with water; but one mightier than I is coming, the thong of whose sandals I am not worthy to untie. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. 17 His winnowing fork is in his hand, to clear his threshing floor, and to gather the wheat into his barn, but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire." 18 And with many other exhortations he preached good news to the people.

21 And when all the people were being baptized, Jesus was also baptized. And as he was praying, the heaven was opened 22 and the Holy Spirit descended in bodily form like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, "You are my beloved Son; with you I am well pleased."

JN 1:19-28

19 Now this is the testimony of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?" 20 He confessed, he did not deny, but confessed, "I am not the Christ." 21 And they asked him, "What then? Are you Elijah?" He said, "I am not." "Are you the

prophet?" And he answered, "No." 22 Then they said to him, "Who are you? Give us an answer for those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?" 23 He said,

"I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness,
'Make straight the way of the Lord,'

as the prophet Isaiah said." 24 Now they had been sent from the Pharisees. 25 They asked him, "Then why do you baptize, if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the prophet?" 26 John answered them, "I baptize with water, but there stands One among you whom you do not know. 27 It is he who comes after me, the thong of whose sandal I am not worthy to untie." 28 This took place in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

8.10 The Fasting and Temptation of Jesus

MT 4:1-11

1 Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. 2 And he fasted forty days and forty nights, and afterward he was hungry. 3 And the tempter came and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, command these stones to become loaves of bread." 4 But he answered, "It is written,

'Man shall not live by bread alone,
but by every word that proceeds
from the mouth of God.'"

5 Then the devil took him to the holy city, and set him on the pinnacle of the temple, 6 and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down. For it is written,

'He will give his angels charge of you,
and 'In their hands they will bear you up,
lest you strike your foot against a stone.'"

7 Jesus said to him, "Again it is written, 'You shall not tempt the Lord your God.'" 8 Again, the devil took him to a very high mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, and their glory. 9 And he said to him, "All these I will give you, if you will fall down and worship me." 10 Then Jesus said to him, "Away, Satan! for it is written,

'You shall worship the Lord your God
and him only shall you serve.'"

11 Then the devil left him, and behold, angels came and ministered to him.

MK 1:12-13

12 The Spirit immediately drove him out into the wilderness. 13 And he was in the wilderness forty days, tempted by Satan; and he was with the wild beasts, and the angels ministered to him.

LK 4:1-13

1 Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, 2 being tempted for forty days by the devil. In those days he ate nothing, and when they had

ended, he was hungry. 3 And the devil said to him, "If you are the Son of God, command this stone to become bread." 4 But Jesus answered him, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone.'" 5 Then the devil took him up to a high place, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. 6 And he said to him, "To you I will give all this authority and their glory; for it has been delivered to me, and I give it to whom I will. 7 If you, then, will worship me, it shall all be yours." 8 And Jesus answered him, "It is written,

'You shall worship the Lord your God,
and him only shall you serve.'"

9 He took him to Jerusalem, set him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down from here; 10 for it is written:

'He will give his angels charge of you,
to guard you,'

11 and,

'In their hands they will bear you up,
lest you strike your foot against a stone.'"

12 And Jesus answered him, "It is said, 'You shall not tempt the Lord your God.'" 13 When the devil had ended every temptation, he departed from him until an opportune time.

8.20 The Genealogy of Jesus Christ

LK 3:23-38

23 Now Jesus himself, when he began his ministry, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, the son of Heli, 24 the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph, 25 the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai, 26 the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda, 27 the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, 28 the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er, 29 the son of Joshua, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, 30 the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim, 31 the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, 32 the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon, 33 the son of Amminadab, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, 34 the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, 35 the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah, 36 the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, 37 the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel, the son of Cainan, 38 the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

9.10 John the Baptist's Witness - Behold the Lamb of God!

JN 1:29b-51

29 John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world! 30 This is he of whom I said, 'After me comes a man who ranks before me, for he was before me.' 31 I myself did not know him; but for this I came baptizing with water, that he might be revealed to Israel." 32 And John bore witness, "I saw the Spirit descend as a dove from heaven, and it remained on him. 33 I did not know him, but he who sent me to baptize with water said to me, 'He on whom you see the Spirit descend and remain, this is he who baptizes with the Holy Spirit.' 34 And I have seen and testified that this is the Son of God."

35 Again the next day John was standing with two of his disciples. 36 And he looked at Jesus as he walked, and said, "Behold, the Lamb of God!" 37 The two disciples heard him say this, and they followed Jesus. 38 Jesus turned, and saw them following, and said to them, "What do you seek?" They said to him, "Rabbi" (which means Teacher), "where are you staying?" 39 He said to them, "Come and see." They came and saw where he was staying; and they stayed with him that day, for it was about the tenth hour. 40 One of the two who heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. 41 He first found his own brother Simon, and said to him, "We have found the Messiah" (which means the Christ). 42 He brought him to Jesus. Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon son of John. You shall be called Cephas" (which means Peter).

43 The next day Jesus wanted to go to Galilee. And he found Philip and said to him, "Follow me." 44 Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 Philip found Nathanael and said to him, "We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and also the prophets, wrote - Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph." 46 And Nathanael said to him, "Can anything good come out of Nazareth?" Philip said to him, "Come and see." 47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward him, and said of him, "Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no deceit!" 48 Nathanael said to him, "How do you know me?" Jesus answered him, "Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you." 49 Nathanael answered him, "Rabbi, you are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel!" 50 Jesus answered him, "Because I said to you, I saw you under the fig tree, do you believe? You shall see greater things than these." 51 And he said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man."

10.10 The Marriage Feast in Cana of Galilee

JN 2:1-12

1 On the third day there was a wedding at Cana in Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. 2 And Jesus and his disciples had also been invited to the wedding. 3 When the wine was gone, the mother of Jesus said to him, "They have no wine." 4 Jesus said to her, "Woman, what have you to do with me? My hour has not yet come." 5 His mother said to the servants, "Do whatever he tells you." 6 Now six stone jars were standing there, according to the manner for purification of the Jews, each holding twenty or thirty gallons. 7 Jesus said to them,

"Fill the jars with water." And they filled them up to the brim. 8 He said to them, "Now draw some out, and take it to the master of the feast." So they took it. 9 When the master of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and did not know where it had come from (though the servants who had drawn the water knew), the master of the feast called the bridegroom. 10 And he said to him, "Every man sets out the good wine first; and when the guests have drunk freely, then the poor wine; but you have kept the good wine until now." 11 This, the first of his signs, Jesus did at Cana in Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed in him.

12 After this he went down to Capernaum, with his mother and his brothers and his disciples; and there they stayed for a few days.

11.10 The Purging of the Temple

JN 2:13-25

13 The Passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 14 In the temple he found those who were selling oxen and sheep and doves, and the money-changers at their business. 15 And he made a whip of cords, and drove them all, with the sheep and oxen, out of the temple; and he poured out the coins of the money-changers and overturned their tables. 16 And he said to those who sold doves, "Take these things away! You shall not make my Father's house a house of merchandise!" 17 His disciples remembered that it was written, "Zeal for your house will consume me." 18 Then the Jews said to him, "What sign do you show to us, since you do this?" 19 Jesus answered them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." 20 The Jews then said, "It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and will you raise it up in three days?" 21 But he was speaking of the temple of his body. 22 When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this; and they believed the scripture and the word which Jesus had spoken.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover feast, many believed in his name when they saw the signs which he did. 24 But Jesus did not trust himself to them, because he knew all men, 25 and he had no need for anyone to bear witness of man, for he knew what was in man.

11.20 Spiritual Rebirth - Nicodemus, a Ruler of the Jews

JN 3:1-21

1 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. 2 This man came to Jesus by night and said to him, "Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that you do unless God is with him." 3 Jesus answered him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." 4 Nicodemus said to him, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?" 5 Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Do not marvel that I said to you, 'You must be born

again.' 8 The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but you cannot tell where it comes from or where it goes. So it is with everyone who is born of the Spirit." 9 Nicodemus said to him, "How can this be?" 10 Jesus answered him, "Are you the teacher of Israel, and yet you do not understand these things? 11 Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak of what we know, and testify to what we have seen; but you do not receive our testimony. 12 If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? 13 No one has ascended into heaven, but he who came from heaven - the Son of Man. 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up, 15 that whoever believes in him may have eternal life. 16 For God so loved the world that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life. 17 For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved. 18 He who believes in him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God. 19 And this is the judgment, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20 For every one who does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. 21 But he who does the truth comes to the light, that it may be clearly seen that his deeds have been done in God."

12.10 John's Further Witness to Jesus - He must Increase...I must Decrease

JN 3:22-36

22 After this Jesus and his disciples went into the land of Judea, and there he remained with them and baptized. 23 Now John also was baptizing at Aenon near Salim, because there was much water there; and people came and were baptized. 24 For John had not yet been put in prison. 25 Now a discussion arose between some of John's disciples and a Jew over purifying. 26 And they came to John and said to him, "Rabbi, he who was with you beyond the Jordan, to whom you have testified-behold, he is baptizing, and all are going to him." 27 John answered, "A man can receive only what is given to him from heaven. 28 You yourselves bear me witness, that I said, 'I am not the Christ,' but I have been sent before him. 29 He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. Therefore this joy of mine is now full. 30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 "He who comes from above is above all; he who is of the earth belongs to the earth, and of the earth he speaks. He who comes from heaven is above all. 32 He testifies to what he has seen and heard; yet no one receives his testimony. 33 He who has received his testimony has certified that God is true. 34 For he whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God gives the Spirit without measure. 35 The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into his hand. 36 He who believes in the Son has eternal life; he who does not obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God remains on him."

13.10 The Imprisonment of John the Baptist

LK 3:19-20

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being rebuked by him concerning Herodias, his brother's wife, and for all the other evil things Herod had done, 20 added this to them all, that he shut up John in prison.

13.20 Jesus Leaves Judea for Galilee after John's Arrest

MT 4:12

12 Now when Jesus heard that John had been put in prison, he withdrew to Galilee.

JN 4:1-3

1 Now when the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John 2 (although Jesus himself did not baptize, but only his disciples), 3 he left Judea and departed again to Galilee.

13.30 Passing through Samaria, Jesus Converts the Woman at the Well and many Other Samaritans

JN 4:4-42

4 Now he had to go through Samaria. 5 So he came to a city of Samaria which is called Sychar, near the plot of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. 6 Jacob's well was there, and Jesus, wearied as he was from his journey, sat down by the well. It was about the sixth hour.

7 There came a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus said to her, "Give me a drink." 8 For his disciples had gone away into the city to buy food. 9 Then the woman of Samaria said to him, "How is it that you, being a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?" For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans. 10 Jesus answered her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is that is saying to you, 'Give me a drink,' you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water." 11 The woman said to him, "Sir, you have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where do you get that living water? 12 Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it himself, as well as his sons and his cattle?" 13 Jesus answered her, "Everyone who drinks of this water will thirst again, 14 but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. The water that I shall give him will become in him a spring of water welling up to eternal life." 15 The woman said to him, "Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw."

16 Jesus said to her, "Go, call your husband, and come here." 17 The woman answered, "I have no husband." Jesus said to her, "You are right in saying, 'I have no husband'; 18 for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; this you have said truly." 19 The woman said to him, "Sir, I perceive that you

are a prophet. 20 Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship." 21 Jesus said to her, "Woman, believe me, the hour is coming when neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem will you worship the Father. 22 You worship what you do not know; we worship what we know, for salvation is from the Jews. 23 But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for such the Father seeks to worship him. 24 God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth." 25 The woman said to him, "I know that Messiah is coming" (who is called Christ). "When he comes, he will tell us all things." 26 Jesus said to her, "I who speak to you am he."

27 Just then his disciples came. And they marveled that he was talking with a woman, but no one said, "What do you wish?" or, "Why are you talking with her?" 28 Then the woman left her water jar, and went away into the city, and said to the people, 29 "Come, see a man who told me all that I ever did. Could this be the Christ?" 30 They went out of the city and came to him.

31 Meanwhile his disciples urged him, saying, "Rabbi, eat." 32 But he said to them, "I have food to eat of which you do not know." 33 So the disciples said to one another, "Has any one brought him food?" 34 Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to finish his work. 35 Do you not say, 'There are yet four months and then comes the harvest'? Behold, I tell you, lift up your eyes, and look at the fields! They are already white for harvest. 36 And he who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit for eternal life, so that sower and reaper may rejoice together. 37 For here the saying is true, 'One sows and another reaps.' 38 I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored; others have labored, and you have entered into their labor."

39 Many of the Samaritans from that city believed in him because of the woman's testimony, "He told me all that I ever did." 40 So when the Samaritans came to him, they urged him to stay with them; and he stayed there two days. 41 And many more believed because of his word. 42 They said to the woman, "We no longer believe just because of what you said; now we have heard for ourselves, and we know that this man is indeed the Savior of the world."

13.50 Beginning of the Ministry of Jesus in Galilee

MK 1:14

14 Now after John was put in prison, Jesus came to Galilee, preaching the gospel of God.

LK 4:14-15

14 Then Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, and news of him went out through all the surrounding country. 15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.

JN 4:43-45

43 After the two days he departed to Galilee. 44 For Jesus himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country. 45 So when he came to Galilee, the Galileans welcomed him, having seen all that he had done in Jerusalem at the feast, for they too had gone to the feast.

14.10 Healing of the Official's Son in Galilee

JN 4:46-54

46 So he came again to Cana in Galilee, where he had made the water wine. And at Capernaum there was an official whose son was sick. 47 When he heard that Jesus had come from Judea to Galilee, he went to him and begged him to come down and heal his son, for he was at the point of death. 48 Jesus said to him, "Unless you people see signs and wonders, you will never believe." 49 The official said to him, "Sir, come down before my child dies." 50 Jesus said to him, "Go; your son will live." The man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him and went his way.

15.10 Miraculous Draught of Fishes - the Call of Peter, James and John

LK 5:1-11

1 Now as the people pressed around him to hear the word of God, he was standing by the Lake of Gennesaret. 2 And he saw two boats by the lake; but the fishermen had gone out of them and were washing their nets. 3 Then he got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the people from the boat. 4 When he had finished speaking, he said to Simon, "Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a catch." 5 And Simon answered, "Master, we toiled all night and caught nothing! But at your word I will let down the nets." 6 And when they had done this, they caught a great number of fish, and their nets were breaking. 7 So they signaled to their partners in the other boat to come and help them. And they came and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. 8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, "Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord!" 9 For he and all who were with him were astonished at the catch of fish which they had taken; 10 and so also were James and John, the sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, "Do not be afraid. From now on you will catch men." 11 So when they had brought their boats to land, they left everything and followed him

The Pepys Gospel Harmony adds:

[for a while. And then they returned again to their affairs, until such time as when Jesus would call them again .]

16.10 Jesus Returns to Nazareth

LK 4:16-30

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up. And as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read. 17 And the book of the prophet Isaiah was handed to him. And he opened the book, and found the place where it was written:

18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,
because he has anointed me
to preach the good news to the poor.
He has sent me to proclaim release to the captives
and recovery of sight to the blind,
to set at liberty those who are oppressed,
19 to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord."

20 Then he closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down; and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed on him. 21 And he began to say to them, "Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing." 22 And all spoke well of him, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth; and they said, "Is not this Joseph's son?" 23 He said to them, "Surely you will quote this proverb to me: 'Physician, heal yourself! Do here also in your own country what we have heard that you did in Capernaum.'" 24 Then he said, "Truly, I say to you, no prophet is accepted in his own country. 25 But I tell you truly, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, and there was a great famine throughout all the land; 26 but Elijah was sent to none of them except to Zarephath, in the region of Sidon, to a woman who was a widow. 27 And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of the prophet Elisha; and not one of them was cleansed, but only Naaman the Syrian." 28 When they heard this, all in the synagogue were filled with wrath. 29 And they rose up and cast him out of the city, and led him to the brow of the hill on which their city was built, that they might throw him down the cliff. 30 But passing through the midst of them, he went his way.

16.20 Jesus Leaves Nazareth

MT 4:13-17

13 And leaving Nazareth, he went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the regions of Zebulun and Naphtali, 14 that what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled:

15 "The land of Zebulun and land of Naphtali,
the way to the sea, beyond the Jordan,
Galilee of the Gentiles-
16 the people who sat in darkness
have seen a great light,
and on those who sat in the region and shadow of death
light has dawned."

17 From that time Jesus began to preach and say, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."

MK 1:15

15 and saying, "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent, and believe in the gospel."

LK 4:31a

31 Then he went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee.

17.10 The Second Call of Andrew, Peter, James and John

MT 4:18-22

18 As Jesus was walking by the Sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon who is called Peter and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen. 19 And he said to them, "Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." 20 Immediately they left their nets and followed him. 21 Going on from there, he saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. And he called them, 22 and immediately they left the boat and their father, and followed him.

MK 1:16-20

16 And as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea; for they were fishermen. 17 And Jesus said to them, "Come follow me, and I will make you become fishers of men." 18 And immediately they left their nets and followed him. 19 When he had gone a little farther from there, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending their nets. 20 And immediately he called them; and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and followed him.

18.10 Jesus Casts out a Demon

MK 1:21-28

21 And they went into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath he entered the synagogue and taught. 22 And they were astonished at his teaching, for he taught them as one who had authority, and not as the scribes. 23 Now there was a man in their synagogue with an unclean spirit. And he cried out, 24 saying, "Let us alone! What have we to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Did you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God!" 25 But Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet, and come out of him!" 26 And the unclean spirit, convulsing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him. 27 And they were all amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying, "What is this? A new teaching! With authority he commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey him." 28 And at once his fame spread everywhere throughout all the surrounding region of Galilee.

LK 4:31b-37

31 and he was teaching them on the Sabbath. 32 And they were astonished at his teaching, for his word was with authority. 33 And in

the synagogue there was a man who had the spirit of an unclean demon. And he cried out with a loud voice, 34 "Ha! What have you to do with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God!" 35 But Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet, and come out of him!" And when the demon had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him without doing him any harm. 36 And they were all amazed and said to one another, "What is this word? For with authority and power he commands the unclean spirits, and they come out!" 37 And the report about him went out into every place in the surrounding region.

18.20 Cure of Simon's Wife's Mother and Other Sick People

MT 8:14-17

14 When Jesus came into Peter's house, he saw his mother-in-law lying sick with a fever. 15 He touched her hand, and the fever left her, and she rose and served him. 16 When evening had come, they brought to him many who were demon-possessed. And he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick. 17 This was to fulfill what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah:

"He took up our infirmities and bore our diseases."

MK 1:29-38

29 As soon as they left the synagogue, they went with James and John, and entered the house of Simon and Andrew. 30 Now Simon's mother-in-law lay sick with a fever, and immediately they told him about her. 31 So he came and took her by the hand and lifted her up, and immediately the fever left her. And she served them. 32 Now at evening, when the sun had set, they brought to him all who were sick and those who were demon-possessed. 33 And the whole city was gathered together at the door. 34 And he healed many who were sick with various diseases, and cast out many demons; and he would not permit the demons to speak, because they knew him.

35 Now in the morning, a long while before daylight, he rose and went out to a solitary place, and there he prayed. 36 And Simon and those who were with him searched for him, 37 and when they found him, they said to him, "Everyone is looking for you." 38 And he said to them, "Let us go on to the next towns, so I may preach there also; for that is why I have come."

LK 4:38-43

38 And he arose and left the synagogue, and entered Simon's house. Now Simon's mother-in-law was ill with a high fever, and they made request of him on her behalf. 39 So he stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she rose and served them. 40 When the sun was setting, all those who had any that were sick with various diseases brought them to him; and he laid his hands on every one of them and healed them. 41 And demons also came out of many, crying, "You are the Son of God!" But he rebuked them, and would not allow them to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

42 Now when it was day, he departed and went into a deserted place. And the people sought him and came to him, and tried to keep him from leaving them; 43 but he said to them, "I must preach the good news of the kingdom of God to the other cities also, because I was sent for this purpose."

18.40 Preaching throughout all of Galilee

MT 4:23-25

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people. 24 Then his fame spread throughout all Syria, and they brought to him all sick people who were afflicted with various diseases and pains, and those who were demon-possessed, epileptics, and paralytics, and he healed them. 25 Great crowds followed him—from Galilee, and from the Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and beyond the Jordan.

MK 1:39

39 And he went throughout all Galilee, preaching in their synagogues and casting out demons.

LK 4:44

44 And he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

19.20 Jesus Crosses the Lake with his Disciples and Calms a Storm

MT 8:18-27

18 Now when Jesus saw great crowds around him, he gave orders to go over to the other side. 19 Then a certain scribe came and said to him, "Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go." 20 And Jesus said to him, "Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head." 21 Another of the disciples said to him, "Lord, let me first go and bury my father." 22 But Jesus said to him, "Follow me, and let the dead bury their own dead."

23 And when he got into the boat, his disciples followed him. 24 And behold, a great storm arose on the sea, so that the boat was covered with the waves. But he was asleep. 25 The disciples went and woke him, saying, "Lord, save us! We are perishing!" 26 And he said to them, "Why are you afraid, O you of little faith?" Then he rose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm. 27 And the men marveled, saying, "What sort of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?"

MK 4:35-41

35 On that day, when evening had come, he said to them, "Let us go over to the other side." 36 And leaving the crowd, they took him along, just as he was, in the boat. There were also other boats with

him. 37 And a great storm arose, and the waves beat into the boat, so that it was already filling. 38 But he was in the stern, asleep on a cushion. And they woke him and said to him, "Teacher, do you not care if we perish?" 39 Then he rose and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, "Peace! Be still!" And the wind ceased and there was a great calm. 40 He said to them, "Why are you so afraid? Have you no faith?" 41 And they were filled with awe, and said to one another, "Who is this? Even the wind and the sea obey him!"

LK 8:22-25

22 One day he got into a boat with his disciples, and he said to them, "Let us go over to the other side of the lake." So they set out. 23 As they sailed he fell asleep. And a windstorm came down on the lake, and they were filling with water, and were in danger. 24 And they went and woke him, saying, "Master, Master, we are perishing!" Then he awoke and rebuked the wind and the raging waves; and they ceased, and there was a calm. 25 He said to them, "Where is your faith?" And they were afraid, and they marveled, saying to one another, "Who then is this, that he commands even the winds and water, and they obey him?"

18.40 Jesus Cures the Demoniacs

MT 8:28-34

28 When he had come to the other side, to the country of the Gadarenes, two demon-possessed men met him, coming out of the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that no one could pass that way. 29 And behold, they cried out, "What have you to do with us, O Son of God? Have you come here to torment us before the time?" 30 Now a herd of many swine was feeding at some distance from them. 31 And the demons begged him, "If you cast us out, send us away into the herd of swine." 32 And he said to them, "Go." So they came out and went into the swine; and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep bank into the sea, and perished in the water. 33 Then those who kept them fled, and they went away into the city and told everything, including what had happened to the demon-possessed men. 34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus. And when they saw him, they begged him to leave their region.

MK 5:1-20

1 They came to the other side of the sea, to the country of the Gerasenes. 2 And when he had come out of the boat, there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, 3 who lived among the tombs; and no one could bind him any more, not even with a chain, 4 for he had often been bound with shackles and chains. But the chains he wrenched apart, and the shackles he broke in pieces; and no one had the strength to subdue him. 5 Night and day among the tombs and on the mountains he was always crying out, and cutting himself with stones. 6 And when he saw Jesus from a distance, he ran and worshipped him. 7 And crying out with a loud voice, he said, "What have you to do with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I implore you by God, do not torment me." 8 For he had said to him, "Come out of the man, you unclean spirit!" 9 Then

Jesus asked him, "What is your name?" And he replied, "My name is Legion, for we are many." 10 And he begged him eagerly not to send them out of the country.

11 Now a large herd of swine was feeding there on the hillside.

12 So all the demons begged him, "Send us to the swine, that we may enter them." 13 So he gave them permission. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered the swine; and the herd, numbering about two thousand, rushed down the steep bank into the sea, and were drowned in the sea. 14 So those who fed the swine fled, and told it in the city and in the country. And people went out to see what it was that had happened. 15 And they came to Jesus, and saw the man who had been possessed sitting there, clothed and in his right mind, the man who had had the legion; and they were afraid. 16 And those who had seen it told the people what had happened to the demon-possessed man, and about the swine. 17 Then they began to plead with Jesus to depart from their region. 18 And as he was getting into the boat, the man who had been demon-possessed begged him that he might be with him. 19 Jesus did not let him, but said, "Go home to your friends and tell them how much the Lord has done for you, and how he has had mercy on you." 20 And he went away and began to proclaim in the Decapolis how much Jesus had done for him; and all men marveled.

LK 8:26-40

26 Then they sailed to the country of the Gerasenes, which is opposite Galilee. 27 When he stepped out on land, there met him a man from the city who had demons. For a long time he had worn no clothes, and he lived not in a house but in the tombs. 28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out and fell down before him, and said with a loud voice, "What have you to do with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg you, do not torment me!" 29 For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For many times it had seized him, and he was kept under guard, bound with chains and shackles; and he broke the bonds and was driven by the demon into the wilderness. 30 Jesus asked him, "What is your name?" And he said, "Legion"; because many demons had entered him. 31 And they begged him repeatedly not to command them to go into the Abyss.

32 Now a large herd of swine was feeding there on the hillside; and they begged him to let them enter them. So he gave them permission. 33 Then the demons came out of the man and entered the swine, and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and were drowned. 34 When those tending the pigs saw what had happened, they fled, and told it in the city and in the country. 35 Then people went out to see what had happened, and they came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the demons had gone, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in his right mind; and they were afraid. 36 Those who had seen it told them how he who had been demon-possessed was healed. 37 Then all the people of the surrounding region of the Gerasenes asked him to depart from them, for they were seized with great fear. So he got into the boat and returned. 38 The man from whom the demons had gone begged that he might be with him; but Jesus sent him away, saying, 39 "Return to your home, and tell how much God has done for you." And he went away, proclaiming throughout the whole city how much Jesus had done for him.

40 Now when Jesus returned, the crowd welcomed him, for they were all waiting for him.

20.10 Jesus Heals a Paralytic let Down Through the Roof

MT 9:1-8

1 And getting into a boat, he crossed over and came to his own city. 2 And behold, they brought to him a paralytic, lying on a bed. And when Jesus saw their faith he said to the paralytic, "Take heart, my son; your sins are forgiven." 3 And behold, some of the scribes said to themselves, "This man is blaspheming!" 4 But Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, "Why do you think evil in your hearts? 5 For which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Rise and walk'? 6 But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins"-he then said to the paralytic-"Rise, take up your bed and go home." 7 And he rose and went home. 8 When the crowds saw it, they were afraid, and they glorified God, who had given such authority to men.

MK 2:1-12

1 And when he entered Capernaum after some days, it was heard that he was home. 2 And many gathered together, so that there was no longer room to receive them, not even near the door. And he preached the word to them. 3 Then they came to him, bringing a paralytic carried by four men. 4 And when they could not get near him because of the crowd, they made an opening in the roof above him; and when they had broken through, they let down the pallet on which the paralytic was lying. 5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said to the paralytic, "Son, your sins are forgiven." 6 Now some of the scribes were sitting there, reasoning in their hearts, 7 "Why does this man speak like this? He is blaspheming! Who can forgive sins but God alone?" 8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they reasoned thus within themselves, he said to them, "Why do you reason about these things in your hearts? 9 Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Rise, take up your pallet and walk'? 10 But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins"-he said to the paralytic, 11 "I say to you, rise, take up your pallet and go home." 12 And he rose, and immediately took up the pallet and went out in the sight of them all; so that they were all amazed and glorified God, saying, "We never saw anything like this!"

LK 5:17-26

17 One day as he was teaching, there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting by, who had come from every village of Galilee and Judea and from Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was present for him to heal. 18 Then behold, men brought on a bed a man who was paralyzed, and they sought to bring him in and lay him before Jesus. 19 When they could not find a way to bring him in, because of the crowd, they went up on the roof and let him down with his bed through the tiles into the midst before Jesus. 20 When he saw their faith he said, "Man, your sins

are forgiven you." 21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, "Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?" 22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answered them, "Why are you reasoning in your hearts? 23 Which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven you,' or to say, 'Rise up and walk'?" 24 But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins"-he said to the man who was paralyzed- "I say to you, rise, take up your bed and go home." 25 Immediately he rose up before them, took up what he had been lying on, and went home, glorifying God. 26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God and were filled with awe, saying, "We have seen strange things today."

20.20 The Call of Matthew

MT 9:9-13

9 As Jesus passed on from there, he saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax office; and he said to him, "Follow me." And he rose and followed him. 10 And as Jesus sat at table in the house, behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. 11 And when the Pharisees saw this, they said to his disciples, "Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?" 12 But when Jesus heard it, he said, "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. 13 But go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy, and not sacrifice.' For I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners."

MK 2:13-17

13 Then he went out again beside the sea; and all the crowd came to him, and he taught them. 14 As he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the tax office, and he said to him, "Follow me." So he rose and followed him. 15 And as he sat at table in Levi's house, many tax collectors and sinners were sitting with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many who followed him. 16 And the scribes of the Pharisees, when they saw him eating with sinners and tax collectors, said to his disciples, "Why does he eat with tax collectors and sinners?" 17 And when Jesus heard it, he said to them, "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners."

LK 5:27-32

27 After this he went out, and saw a tax collector, named Levi, sitting at the tax office; and he said to him, "Follow me." 28 And he left everything, rose up and followed him. 29 Then Levi made him a great feast in his house; and there were a great number of tax collectors and others sitting at table with them. 30 And the Pharisees and their scribes complained against his disciples, saying, "Why do you eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?" 31 And Jesus answered them, "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. 32 I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."

20.30 Jesus answers Objections as to his not Fasting

MT 9:14-17

14 Then the disciples of John came to him, saying, "Why do we and the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not fast?" 15 And Jesus said to them, "Can the guests of the bridegroom mourn as long as he is with them? The days will come, when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast. 16 No one puts a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, for the patch pulls away from the garment, and the tear is made worse. 17 Neither do they put new wine into old wineskins; if they do, the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins are ruined. But they put new wine into new wineskins, and so both are preserved."

MK 2:18-22

18 Now John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting. And people came and said to him, "Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not fast?" 19 And Jesus said to them, "Can the guests of the bridegroom fast while he is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. 20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast in that day.

21 "No one sews a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; if he does, the new piece will pull away from the old, and the tear is made worse. 22 And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; if he does, the wine will burst the skins, and the wine is lost and the wineskins are ruined. But new wine must be put into new wineskins."

LK 5:33-39

33 They said to him, "The disciples of John fast often and offer prayers, and so do the disciples of the Pharisees, but yours eat and drink." 34 And Jesus said to them, "Can you make the guests of the bridegroom fast while he is with them? 35 But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them; then they will fast in those days." 36 He told them a parable also: "No one tears a piece from a new garment and puts it on an old one; if he does, he will tear the new garment, and the piece from the new will not match the old. 37 And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; if he does, the new wine will burst the skins and it will be spilled, and the skins will be ruined. 38 But new wine must be put into new wineskins. 39 And no one after drinking old wine desires the new; for he says, 'The old is better.'"

21.10 Jesus Raises Jairus' daughter and heals a Woman with an issue of Blood

MT 9:18-26

18 While he was saying these things to them, behold, a ruler came and knelt before him, saying, "My daughter has just died, but come and

lay your hand on her and she will live." 19 So Jesus rose and followed him, and so did his disciples. 20 And behold, a woman who had suffered from a hemorrhage for twelve years came up behind him and touched the fringe of his garment. 21 For she said to herself, "If I only touch his garment, I shall be made well." 22 Jesus turned, and when he saw her he said, "Take heart, daughter; your faith has made you well." And the woman was made well from that moment. 23 When Jesus came to the ruler's house, and saw the flute players and the noisy crowd, 24 he said, "Depart; for the girl is not dead but sleeping." And they laughed at him. 25 But when the crowd had been put outside, he went in and took her by the hand, and the girl arose. 26 And the report of this went through all that region.

MK 5:21-43

21 And when Jesus had crossed over again by the boat to the other side, a great crowd gathered around him; and he was by the sea. 22 Then came one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name. And seeing him, he fell at his feet, 23 and pleaded earnestly with him, saying, "My little daughter is at the point of death. Come and lay your hands on her, so that she may be healed, and live." 24 So Jesus went with him.

And a great crowd followed him and thronged around him. 25 And there was a woman who had endured a flow of blood for twelve years, 26 and she had suffered much under many physicians, and had spent all that she owned, and was no better but rather grew worse. 27 When she heard about Jesus, she came up behind him in the crowd and touched his garment. 28 For she said, "If I touch even his clothes, I shall be made well." 29 And immediately the bleeding stopped; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her disease. 30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that power had gone out from him, turned around in the crowd and said, "Who touched my clothes?" 31 And his disciples said to him, "You see the crowd pressing around you, and yet you say, 'Who touched me?'" 32 And he looked around to see who had done it. 33 But the woman, knowing what had happened to her, came and fell down before him in fear and trembling and told him the whole truth. 34 And he said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace, and be healed of your disease."

35 While he was still speaking, some came from the ruler of the synagogue's house who said, "Your daughter is dead. Why trouble the Teacher any further?" 36 But ignoring what they said, Jesus said to the ruler of the synagogue, "Do not be afraid; only believe." 37 And he allowed no one to follow him except Peter, James, and John the brother of James. 38 When they came to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, he saw a tumult, and people weeping and wailing loudly. 39 And when he came in, he said to them, "Why make this commotion and weep? The child is not dead, but sleeping." 40 And they laughed at him. But after he put them all outside, he took the child's father and mother and those who were with him, and went in where the child was. 41 He took her by the hand and said to her, "Talitha cumi!" which means, "Little girl, I say to you, arise." 42 Immediately the girl stood up and walked (she was twelve years of age). And they were overcome with great amazement. 43 He strictly charged them that no one should know this, and told them

to give her something to eat.

LK 8:40-56

40 Now when Jesus returned, the crowd welcomed him, for they were all waiting for him. 41 And behold, there came a man named Jairus, who was a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell at Jesus' feet and begged him to come to his house, 42 for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she was dying.

But as he went, the people pressed round him. 43 And a woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years and could not be healed by anyone, 44 came up behind him, and touched the fringe of his garment; and immediately her flow of blood stopped. 45 And Jesus said, "Who touched me?" When all denied it, Peter said, "Master, the multitudes surround you and press upon you!" 46 But Jesus said, "Someone touched me; for I know that power has gone out from me." 47 When the woman saw that she was not hidden, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people why she had touched him, and how she had been immediately healed. 48 And he said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well; go in peace."

49 While he was still speaking, someone came from the ruler of the synagogue's house and said, "Your daughter is dead; do not trouble the Teacher any more." 50 But Jesus on hearing this answered him, "Do not be afraid; only believe, and she will be well." 51 When he came into the house he permitted no one to go in with him except Peter, James, and John, and the father and mother of the girl. 52 Now all were wailing and mourning for her; but he said, "Do not weep; she is not dead, but sleeping." 53 And they laughed at him, knowing that she was dead. 54 But he took her by the hand and called, saying, "Child, arise." 55 Then her spirit returned, and she got up at once. And he directed that something should be given her to eat. 56 And her parents were astonished, but he charged them to tell no one what had happened.

22.10 Jesus heals two blind men and Casts out a Demon

MT 9:27-34

27 And as Jesus passed on from there, two blind men followed him, crying out, "Have mercy on us, Son of David." 28 When he had entered the house, the blind men came to him; and Jesus said to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?" They said to him, "Yes, Lord." 29 Then he touched their eyes, saying, "According to your faith be it done to you." 30 And their eyes were opened. And Jesus sternly warned them, "See that no one knows it." 31 But they went out and spread the news about him all over that region.

32 As they were going out, behold, a mute and demon-possessed man was brought to him. 33 And when the demon had been cast out, the mute man spoke; and the crowds marveled, saying, "Never was anything like this seen in Israel." 34 But the Pharisees said, "He casts out demons by the prince of demons."

23.10 Jesus Preaches to, and is Rejected by, his own Countrymen

MK 6:1-6a

1 He went away from there and came to his own country, and his disciples followed him. 2 And when the Sabbath had come, he began to teach in the synagogue. And many who heard him were astonished, saying, "Where did this man get these things? And what wisdom is this which is given to him, that such mighty works are performed by his hands! 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary and brother of James and Joses and Judas and Simon? Are not his sisters here with us?" And they took offense at him. 4 But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his own country, among his own relatives, and in his own house." 5 Now he could do no mighty work there, except that he laid his hands on a few sick people and healed them. 6 And he marveled because of their unbelief.

24.10 Preaching and Healing in Galilee

MK 6:6b

6 Then he went around the villages teaching.

24.20 The Calling of the Twelve Apostles

MK 3:13-19a

13 And he went up on the mountain, and called to him those he himself wanted. And they came to him. 14 Then he appointed twelve, that they might be with him and that he might send them out to preach, 15 and to have authority to cast out the demons: 16 Simon, to whom he gave the name Peter; 17 James the son of Zebedee and John the brother of James, to whom he gave the name Boanerges, that is, "Sons of Thunder"; 18 Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, Thaddaeus, Simon the Zealot; 19 and Judas Iscariot, who betrayed him.

LK 6:12-16

12 In those days he went out to the mountain to pray, and all night he continued in prayer to God. 13 And when it was day, he called his disciples to himself; and from them he chose twelve, whom he also named apostles: 14 Simon, whom he named Peter, and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip, and Bartholomew, 15 Matthew, and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon who was called the Zealot, 16 Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor.

Part 3 - SERMON ON THE MOUNT

24.30 The Sermon on the Mount

MT 5:1-16

1 Seeing the crowds, he went up on a mountain, and when he sat down his disciples came to him. 2 And he opened his mouth and taught

them, saying:

- 3 "Blessed are the poor in spirit,
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
- 4 Blessed are those who mourn,
for they shall be comforted.
- 5 Blessed are the meek,
for they shall inherit the earth.
- 6 Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness,
for they shall be filled.
- 7 Blessed are the merciful,
for they shall obtain mercy.
- 8 Blessed are the pure in heart,
for they shall see God.
- 9 Blessed are the peacemakers,
for they shall be called sons of God.
- 10 Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake,
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
- 11 Blessed are you when they revile you and persecute you, and say
all kinds of evil against you falsely for my sake. 12 Rejoice and be
glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for so they persecuted the
prophets who were before you.

13 "You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt loses its
taste, how shall it be made salty again? It is no longer good for
anything, except to be thrown out and trampled under foot by men. 14
You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden.
15 Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a stand,
and it gives light to all in the house. 16 Let your light so shine
before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father
in heaven.

25.10 A Level Place

LK 6:17-26

17 And he came down with them and stood on a level place with a
crowd of his disciples and a great multitude of people from all Judea
and Jerusalem, and from the seacoast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to
hear him and be healed of their diseases, 18 and those who were
troubled with unclean spirits were cured. 19 And all the crowd sought
to touch him, for power came from him and healed them all.

20 He lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said:

"Blessed are you poor,
for yours is the kingdom of God.

- 21 Blessed are you who hunger now,
for you shall be satisfied.

Blessed are you who weep now,
for you shall laugh.

22 Blessed are you when men hate you, and when they exclude you and
revile you, and cast out your name as evil, because of the Son of Man.

23 Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, for behold, your reward is
great in heaven; for so their fathers did to the prophets.

- 24 But woe to you who are rich,
for you have received your consolation.

25 Woe to you who are full now,
for you shall hunger.
Woe to you who laugh now,
for you shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for so did their fathers
to the false prophets.

25.20 The Law and the Prophets

MT 5:17-20

17 "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the
Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them. 18 For
truly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, not an iota, not
a dot, will by any means pass from the Law until all is accomplished.
19 Whoever then breaks one of the least of these commandments and
teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but he
who does them and teaches them shall be called great in the kingdom of
heaven. 20 For I tell you, that unless your righteousness exceeds that
of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of
heaven.

25.30 You Shall not Kill

MT 5:21-26

21 "You have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall
not murder, and whoever murders will be liable to judgment.' 22 But I
say to you that anyone who is angry with his brother shall be subject
to judgment. And whoever says to his brother, 'Raca,' shall be
answerable to the council. But whoever says, 'You fool!' shall be in
danger of the fire of hell. 23 Therefore, if you are offering your gift
at the altar and there remember that your brother has something against
you, 24 leave your gift there before the altar, and go. First be
reconciled to your brother; and then come and offer your gift. 25 Agree
with your adversary quickly, while you are on the way with him to
court, lest your adversary deliver you to the judge, the judge hand you
over to the officer, and you be thrown into prison. 26 Truly, I say to
you, you will never get out till you have paid the last penny.

25.31 You Shall not Commit Adultery

MT 5:27-32

27 "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall not commit
adultery.' 28 But I say to you that every one who looks at a woman
lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart. 29 If
your right eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and throw it away. It is
better for you to lose one of your members than for your whole body to
be thrown into hell. 30 And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut
it off and throw it away. It is better for you to lose one of your
members than for your whole body to go into hell.

31 "It has also been said, 'Whoever divorces his wife, let him

give her a certificate of divorce.' 32 But I say to you that every one who divorces his wife, except on the ground of unchastity, causes her to become an adulteress; and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery.

25.32 You Shall not Swear Falsely

MT 5:33-37

33 "Again you have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall not swear falsely, but shall perform your oaths to the Lord.' 34 But I say to you, do not swear at all: either by heaven, for it is God's throne; 35 or by the earth, for it is his footstool; or by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the Great King. 36 And do not swear by your head, for you cannot make even one hair white or black. 37 Simply let your 'Yes' be 'Yes,' and your 'No,' 'No'; anything more than this comes from evil.

25.33 Do Not Resist One Who is Evil

MT 5:38-42

38 "You have heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.' 39 But I tell you, do not resist an evil person. But if someone strikes you on the right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if someone wants to sue you and take your tunic, let him have your cloak as well. 41 And if someone forces you to go one mile, go with him two miles. 42 Give to him who asks you, and from him who wants to borrow from you do not turn away.

25.34 Love Your Enemies

MT 5:43-48

43 "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.' 44 But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, 45 that you may be sons of your Father in heaven; for he makes his sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust. 46 For if you love those who love you, what reward have you? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? 47 And if you greet only your brethren, what more are you doing than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same? 48 You, therefore, must be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

LK 6:27-36

27 "But I say to you who hear: love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, 28 bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you. 29 To him who strikes you on the one cheek, offer the other also. And from him who takes away your cloak, do not withhold your tunic. 30 Give to everyone who asks of you, and from him who takes away your goods do not ask them back. 31 And as you wish that men would

do to you, do so to them. 32 If you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them. 33 And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same. 34 And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive back, what credit is that to you? For even sinners lend to sinners, to receive as much back. 35 But love your enemies, do good, and lend, expecting nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High. For he is kind to the ungrateful and evil. 36 Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful.

25.35 When You Give Alms

MT 6:1-4

1 "Take heed that you do not do your charitable deeds before men, to be seen by them. If you do, you will have no reward from your Father in heaven.

2 "Thus, when you give alms, do not sound a trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may be praised by men. Truly, I say to you, they have received their reward. 3 But when you give to the needy, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, 4 so that your charitable deed may be in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

25.36 When you Pray

MT 6:5-15

5 "And when you pray, you shall not be like the hypocrites. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the street corners, that they may be seen by men. Truly, I say to you, they have received their reward. 6 But when you pray, go into your room, shut the door and pray to your Father, who is in secret; and your Father, who sees in secret, will reward you. 7 And when you pray, do not use empty repetitions as the Gentiles do. For they think that they will be heard for their many words. 8 Do not be like them, for your Father knows what you need before you ask him. 9 Pray, then, in this way:

Our Father in heaven,

hallowed be your name.

10 Your kingdom come,
your will be done

on earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts,
as we also have forgiven our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation,
but deliver us from evil.'

14 For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. 15 But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

25.37 When you Fast

MT 6:16-18

16 "And when you fast, do not look gloomy, like the hypocrites, for they disfigure their faces that they may be seen by men to be fasting. Truly, I say to you, they have received their reward. 17 But when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face, 18 so that you do not appear to be fasting to men, but to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

25.38 Do not Lay up for Yourselves Treasures on Earth

MT 6:19-24

19 "Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal, 20 but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal. 21 For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also. 22 The lamp of the body is the eye. So if your eye is good, your whole body will be full of light. 23 But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light in you is darkness, how great is that darkness! 24 No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.

25.39 Do not be Anxious About Your Life

MT 6:25-34

25 "Therefore I tell you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, what you will put on. Is not life more than food, and the body more than clothing? 26 Look at the birds of the air: they neither sow nor reap nor gather into barns, and yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not of more value than they? 27 Which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his span of life? 28 And why do you worry about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they neither toil nor spin, 29 yet I tell you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Now if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, will he not much more clothe you, O you of little faith? 31 Therefore do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?' 32 For the Gentiles seek after all these things; and your heavenly Father knows that you need them all. 33 But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things shall be given to you as well. 34 Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about itself. Sufficient for the day is its own trouble.

25.40 Judge Not

MT 7:1-5

1 "Judge not, that you be not judged. 2 For with the same judgment you judge others, you will be judged, and with the measure you use, it will be measured to you. 3 And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye? 4 Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me take the speck out of your eye,' when there is a plank in your own eye? 5 You hypocrite, first take the plank out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

LK 6:37-42

37 "Judge not, and you will not be judged. Condemn not, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven. 38 Give, and it will be given to you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be put into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you." 39 He also told them a parable: "Can a blind man lead a blind man? Will they not both fall into a pit? 40 A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is fully trained will be like his teacher. 41 And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not notice the plank in your own eye? 42 Or how can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me remove the speck that is in your eye,' when you yourself do not see the plank that is in your own eye? You hypocrite! First take the plank from out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the speck that is in your brother's eye.

25.41 Do not Give Dogs What is Holy

MT 7:6

6 Do not give what is holy to the dogs; do not throw your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you in pieces.

25.42 Ask and it Will be Given to You

MT 7:7-12

7 "Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. 8 For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened. 9 Or what man of you, if his son asks him for bread, will give him a stone? 10 Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a serpent? 11 If you then, who are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask him! 12 So whatever you wish that men would do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets.

25.43 Enter by the Narrow Gate

MT 7:13-14

13 "Enter by the narrow gate; for the gate is wide, and the way is broad that leads to destruction, and many are those who enter by it.
14 For the gate is narrow and the way is hard, that leads to life, and few are those who find it.

25.44 You Shall Know Them by Their Fruits

MT 7:15-27

15 "Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. 16 You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thorn bushes, or figs from thistles? 17 Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. 19 Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. 20 Thus you will know them by their fruits.

21 "Not every one who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. 22 On that day many will say to me, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many mighty works in your name?' 23 And then will I declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from me, you evildoers!'

24 "Therefore everyone who hears these words of mine and does them will be like a wise man who built his house on the rock. 25 And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house, but it did not fall, because it had been founded on the rock. 26 And every one who hears these words of mine and does not do them will be like a foolish man who built his house upon the sand; 27 and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell. And great was its fall."

LK 6:43-49

43 "For no good tree bears bad fruit, nor does a bad tree bear good fruit. 44 For each tree is known by its own fruit. For men do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they pick grapes from a bramble bush. 45 The good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good, and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings forth evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

46 "Why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord,' and do not do what I say? 47 Every one who comes to me and hears my words and does them, I will show you what he is like: 48 he is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid the foundation on the rock. And when a flood arose, the stream broke against that house and could not shake it, because it was well built. 49 But he who hears and does not do them is like a man who built a house on the ground without a foundation; against which the stream broke, and immediately it fell. And the ruin of that house was great."

25.44 Conclusion of the Sermons

MT 7:28-29

28 And when Jesus had finished these sayings, the crowds were astonished at his teaching, 29 for he taught them as one who had authority, and not as their scribes.

26.10 A Leper is Healed Near Capernaum

MT 8:1-4

1 When he came down from the mountain, great crowds followed him. 2 And behold, a leper came and knelt before him, saying, "Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean." 3 Then Jesus put out his hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing; be clean." Immediately his leprosy was cleansed. 4 And Jesus said to him, "See that you tell no one; but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, as a testimony to them."

MK 1:40-45

40 Then a leper came to him, imploring him, kneeling down to him and saying to him, "If you are willing, you can make me clean." 41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put out his hand and touched him, and said to him, "I am willing; be clean." 42 And immediately the leprosy left him, and he was made clean. 43 And he strictly warned him and sent him away at once, 44 and he said to him, "See that you say nothing to anyone; but go, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing what Moses commanded, as a testimony to them." 45 But he went out and began to talk freely about it, and to spread the news, so that Jesus could no longer openly enter a town, but was outside in the deserted places; and people came to him from every quarter.

LK 5:12-16

12 While he was in one of the cities, a man who was full of leprosy saw Jesus; and he fell on his face and begged him, "Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean." 13 And he stretched out his hand, and touched him, saying, "I am willing; be clean." And immediately the leprosy left him. 14 And he charged him to tell no one, "But go and show yourself to the priest, and make an offering for your cleansing as a testimony to them, just as Moses commanded." 15 But the report went around concerning him all the more; and great multitudes came together to hear and to be healed by him of their infirmities. 16 But he often withdrew to the wilderness and prayed.

Part 4 - AFTER THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT

27.10 The Healing of the Centurion's Servant

MT 8:5-13

5 When Jesus had entered Capernaum, a centurion came to him, asking for help, 6 and saying, "Lord, my servant is lying paralyzed at home, in terrible distress." 7 And Jesus said to him, "I will come and heal him." 8 But the centurion answered him, "Lord, I am not worthy to have you come under my roof. But only say the word, and my servant will be healed. 9 For I also am a man under authority, with soldiers under me. And I say to this one, 'Go,' and he goes; and to another, 'Come,' and he comes; and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it." 10 When Jesus heard him, he marveled, and said to those who followed him, "Truly, I say to you, not even in Israel have I found such great faith. 11 I say to you that many will come from east and west, and sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven. 12 But the sons of the kingdom will be thrown out into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth." 13 Then to the centurion Jesus said, "Go; be it done for you as you have believed." And his servant was healed at that very hour.

LK 7:1-10

1 When he had finished all his sayings in the hearing of the people, he entered Capernaum. 2 A centurion's servant, who was dear to him, was sick and ready to die. 3 When he heard of Jesus, he sent to him elders of the Jews, asking him to come and heal his servant. 4 And when they came to Jesus, they begged him earnestly, saying, "He is worthy to have you do this for him, 5 for he loves our nation, and has built us our synagogue." 6 And Jesus went with them. When he was not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying to him, "Lord, do not trouble yourself, for I am not worthy to have you come under my roof. 7 Therefore I did not even consider myself worthy to come to you. But say the word, and my servant will be healed. 8 For I am a man set under authority, with soldiers under me. And I say to one, 'Go,' and he goes; and to another, 'Come,' and he comes; and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it." 9 When Jesus heard this, he marveled at him, and turned and said to the crowd that followed him, "I tell you, I have not found such great faith even in Israel." 10 And when those who had been sent returned to the house, they found the servant well.

28.10 Jesus Charges the Twelve Apostles and Sends Them Forth

MT 9:35-11:1

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness. 36 When he saw the crowds, he had compassion for them, because they were harassed and helpless, like sheep without a shepherd. 37 Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few. 38 Therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into his harvest."

10

1 And he called to him his twelve disciples and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every

disease and every sickness. 2 The names of the twelve apostles are these: first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; 3 Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew the tax collector; James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; 4 Simon the Zealot, and Judas Iscariot, who betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them: "Do not go among the Gentiles, or enter any town of the Samaritans. 6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 7 And preach as you go, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.' 8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. 9 Take no gold, nor silver, nor copper in your belts, 10 nor bag for your journey, nor two tunics, nor sandals, nor a staff; for the worker is worthy of his food. 11 Now whatever village or town you enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and stay there until you go out. 12 As you enter the house, give it your greeting. 13 And if the house is worthy, let your peace come upon it; but if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you. 14 And if any one will not receive you or listen to your words, shake off the dust from your feet when you leave that house or town. 15 Truly, I say to you, it will be more tolerable on the day of judgment for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah than for that town.

16 "Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore be wise as serpents and innocent as doves. 17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to councils and flog you in their synagogues. 18 You will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, as a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. 19 But when they deliver you up, do not worry about how you are to speak or what you are to say; for what you are to say will be given to you in that hour; 20 for it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father speaking through you. 21 Now brother will deliver up brother to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against parents and have them put to death. 22 And you will be hated by all for my name's sake. But he who endures to the end will be saved. 23 When they persecute you in one city, flee to another. For truly, I say to you, you will not have gone through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes.

24 "A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his master. 25 It is enough for the disciple to be like his teacher, and the servant like his master. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more will they call those of his household!

26 "So do not fear them. For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known. 27 What I tell you in the dark, speak in the light; and what you hear whispered in your ear, proclaim on the housetops. 28 And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear him who can destroy both soul and body in hell. 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? And not one of them will fall to the ground apart from your Father's will. 30 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31 Fear not, therefore; you are of more value than many sparrows.

32 "Therefore whoever acknowledges me before men, him I will also acknowledge before my Father who is in heaven. 33 But whoever denies me before men, I will also deny him before my Father who is in heaven.

34 "Do not think that I have come to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. 35 For I have come to set a man

'against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; 36 and a man's enemies will be those of his own household.' 37 He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he who loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me; 38 and he who does not take his cross and follow me is not worthy of me. 39 He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for my sake will find it.

40 "He who receives you receives me, and he who receives me receives him who sent me. 41 He who receives a prophet because he is a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward, and he who receives a righteous man because he is a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. 42 And whoever gives to one of these little ones even a cup of cold water because he is a disciple, truly, I say to you, he shall not lose his reward."

11

1 And when Jesus had finished instructing his twelve disciples, he went on from there to teach and preach in their cities.

MK 6:7-13

7 And he called to him the twelve, and began to send them out two by two, and gave them authority over the unclean spirits. 8 He commanded them to take nothing for the journey except a staff-no bag, no bread, no money in their belts-9 but to wear sandals and not put on two tunics. 10 And he said to them, "Where you enter a house, stay there until you leave that place. 11 And if any place will not receive you and they refuse to hear you, when you leave, shake off the dust that is on your feet for a testimony against them." 12 So they went out and preached that people should repent. 13 And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many that were sick and healed them.

LK 9:1-6

1 Then he called the twelve together and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. 2 And he sent them out to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick. 3 And he said to them, "Take nothing for the journey, no staff, nor bag, nor bread, nor money; and do not have two tunics. 4 Whatever house you enter, stay there, and from there depart. 5 And wherever they do not receive you, when you leave that town, shake off the dust from your feet as a testimony against them." 6 So they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel and healing everywhere.

29.10 The Widow's Son Raised From the Dead at Nain

LK 7:11-17

11 Soon afterward, he went to a city called Nain, and his disciples and a large crowd went along with him. 12 As he came near the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried out, the only son of his mother; and she was a widow. And a large crowd from the city was with her. 13 When the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her and

said to her, "Do not weep." 14 Then he came and touched the open coffin, and those who carried him stood still. And he said, "Young man, I say to you, arise." 15 The dead man sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother. 16 Fear seized them all; and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has arisen among us;" and "God has visited his people." 17 And this report about him spread throughout all Judea and all the surrounding country.

30.10 John the Baptist (in prison) Sends Doubting Disciples to Jesus

MT 11:2-19

2 Now when John heard in prison about the works of Christ, he sent word by his disciples 3 and said to him, "Are you the One who is to come, or shall we look for another?" 4 And Jesus answered them, "Go and tell John what you hear and see: 5 the blind receive their sight and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have good news preached to them. 6 And blessed is he who is not offended because of me." 7 As they went away, Jesus began to speak to the crowds concerning John: "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? 8 But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Indeed, those who wear soft clothing are in kings' houses. 9 Then what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and more than a prophet. 10 For this is he of whom it is written:

'Behold, I send my messenger before your face,
who will prepare your way before you.'

11 Truly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; yet he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. 12 From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven has suffered violence, and men of violence take it by force. 13 For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied until John. 14 And if you are willing to accept it, he is the Elijah who is to come. 15 He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

16 "But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces and calling to their companions,

17 'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance;
we sang a dirge, and you did not mourn.'

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, 'He has a demon.' 19 The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, 'Look, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' But wisdom is justified by her deeds."

LK 7:18-35

18 Then the disciples of John told him about all these things. 19 And John, calling to him two of his disciples, sent them to the Lord, saying, "Are you the One who is to come, or shall we look for another?" 20 When the men had come to him, they said, "John the Baptist has sent us to you, saying, 'Are you the One who is to come, or shall we look for another?'" 21 At that very hour he cured many of diseases and afflictions and evil spirits, and to many that were blind he gave sight. 22 He answered them, "Go and tell John what you have seen and

heard: the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have the good news preached to them. 23 And blessed is he who is not offended because of me." 24 When the messengers of John had departed, he began to speak to the crowds concerning John: "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? 25 What then did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft clothing? Behold, those who are gorgeously appareled and live in luxury are in kings' courts. 26 But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and more than a prophet. 27 This is he of whom it is written:

'Behold, I send my messenger before your face,
who will prepare your way before you.'

28 I tell you, among those born of women there is no one greater than John; yet the one who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he." 29 (And when they heard him, all the people, even the tax collectors, justified God, having been baptized with the baptism of John. 30 But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected the purpose of God for themselves, not having been baptized by him.)

31 "To what then shall I compare the men of this generation, and what are they like? 32 They are like children sitting in the marketplace and calling to one another:

'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance;
we sang a dirge, and you did not weep.'

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.' 34 The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, 'Behold, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' 35 But wisdom is justified by all her children."

31.10 The Anointing of Jesus Feet in the House of Simon the Pharisee

LK 7:36-8:3

36 One of the Pharisees asked him to eat with him, and he went to the Pharisee's house, and reclined at the table. 37 And behold, a woman of the city, who was a sinner, when she learned that Jesus was reclining at the table in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster flask of perfume, 38 and as she stood behind him at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the perfume. 39 Now when the Pharisee who had invited him saw it, he said to himself, "If this man were a prophet, he would have known who and what sort of woman this is who is touching him, for she is a sinner." 40 And Jesus answered him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." And he said, "Teacher, say it." 41 "A certain creditor had two debtors. One owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. 42 When they had nothing with which to pay him back, he freely forgave them both. Now which of them will love him more?" 43 Simon answered, "I suppose the one to whom he forgave more." And he said to him, "You have judged rightly." 44 Then he turned toward the woman and said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? I entered your house; you gave me no water for my feet, but she has wet my feet with her tears and wiped them with the hair of her head. 45 You gave me no kiss, but this woman has not ceased to kiss

my feet from the time I came in. 46 You did not anoint my head with oil, but she has anointed my feet with perfume. 47 Therefore I tell you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But he who is forgiven little, loves little." 48 And he said to her, "Your sins are forgiven." 49 Then those who reclined at the table with him began to say among themselves, "Who is this who even forgives sins?" 50 He said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you; go in peace."

8

1 Soon afterward, he went on through every city and village, preaching and bringing the good news of the kingdom of God. And the twelve were with him, 2 and also some women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: Mary, called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had come out, 3 and Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others who provided for them out of their means.

32.10 Jesus Charges the Seventy Disciples and Sends Them Forth

MT 11:20-24

20 Then he began to rebuke the cities in which most of his mighty works had been done, because they did not repent. 21 "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22 But I tell you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon on the day of judgment than for you.

23 And you, Capernaum,

will you be exalted to heaven?

You shall be brought down to Hades.

For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. 24 But I tell you that it shall be more tolerable on the day of judgment for the land of Sodom than for you."

LK 10:1-16

1 After this the Lord appointed seventy others, and sent them ahead of him, two by two, into every town and place where he himself was about to go. 2 And he said to them, "The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few; pray therefore the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into his harvest. 3 Go your way; behold, I send you out as lambs among wolves. 4 Carry no purse, no bag, no sandals; and greet no one on the road. 5 Whatever house you enter, first say, 'Peace to this house.' 6 And if a son of peace is there, your peace will rest on him; if not, it will return to you. 7 And remain in the same house, eating and drinking what they give, for the laborer deserves his wages. Do not go from house to house. 8 Whenever you enter a town and they receive you, eat what is set before you. 9 Heal the sick there and say to them, 'The kingdom of God has come near to you.' 10 But whenever you enter a town and they do not receive you, go into its streets and say, 11 'Even the dust of your town that clings to our feet, we wipe off against you. Nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of God has come near.' 12 I tell you, it will be more tolerable on that day for Sodom than for that town.

13 "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14 But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you.

15 And you, Capernaum,
will you be exalted to heaven?

You shall be brought down to Hades!

16 "He who hears you hears me, he who rejects you rejects me, and he who rejects me rejects him who sent me."

33.10 The Return of the Disciples from Their Mission

MT 11:25-30

25 At that time Jesus declared, "I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and intelligent and have revealed them to babes. 26 Yes, Father, for this was your good pleasure.

27 "All things have been delivered to me by my Father. No one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and those to whom the Son chooses to reveal him. 28 Come to me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my

yoke upon you, and learn from me; for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. 30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."

LK 10:17-24

17 The seventy returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the demons are subject to us in your name." 18 And he said to them, "I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven. 19 Behold, I have given you authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall hurt you. 20 Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven."

21 At that hour Jesus rejoiced in the Holy Spirit and said, "I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them to babes. Yes, Father, for so it was your good pleasure. 22 All things have been delivered to me by my Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the Father is except the Son, and the one to whom the Son chooses to reveal him." 23 Then he turned to his disciples and said privately, "Blessed are the eyes which see what you see. 24 For I tell you that many prophets and kings desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it."

34.10 The Parable of the Good Samaritan

LK 10:25-37

25 And behold, a lawyer stood up to put him to the test, saying, "Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" 26 He said to him, "What is written in the law? How do you read?" 27 And he answered, "'You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind'; and 'your neighbor as yourself.'" 28 And he said to him, "You have answered right; do this, and you will live." 29 But he, wanting to justify himself, said to Jesus, "And who is my neighbor?" 30 Jesus said: "A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and he fell among robbers, who stripped him of his clothing, beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 Now by chance a priest was going down that road, and when he saw him he passed by on the other side. 32 So likewise, a Levite, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side. 33 But a Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion. 34 He went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine; then he set him on his own beast and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 The next day he took out two denarii and gave them to the innkeeper and said, 'Take care of him; and whatever more you spend, I will repay you when I come back.' 36 Which of these three do you think was a neighbor to the man who fell among the robbers?" 37 He said, "The one who showed mercy on him." And Jesus said to him, "Go and do likewise."

35.10 Mary and Martha

LK 10:38-42

38 Now as they went on their way, he entered a village; and a woman named Martha welcomed him into her house. 39 And she had a sister called Mary, who sat at the Lord's feet and listened to his word. 40 But Martha was distracted with much serving; and she went to him and said, "Lord, do you not care that my sister has left me to serve alone? Tell her then to help me." 41 But the Lord answered her, "Martha, Martha, you are worried and troubled about many things; 42 but only one thing is needed. And Mary has chosen that good part, which will not be taken away from her."

36.10 Jesus Teaches the Disciples How to Pray (The Parable of the Importunate Friend)

LK 11:1-13

1 He was praying in a certain place, and when he ceased, one of his disciples said to him, "Lord, teach us to pray, as John taught his disciples." 2 He said to them, "When you pray, say:

'Father, hallowed be your name.

Your kingdom come.

3 Give us each day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins,

for we ourselves also forgive everyone

who is indebted to us.

And lead us not into temptation."

5 And he said to them, "Which of you who has a friend will go to him at midnight and say to him, 'Friend, lend me three loaves; 6 for a friend of mine has come to me on a journey, and I have nothing to set before him'; 7 and he will answer from within, 'Do not bother me; the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot get up and give you anything'? 8 I tell you, though he will not get up and give to him because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence he will rise and give him as much as he needs. 9 So I say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. 10 For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened. 11 What father among you, if his son asks for a fish, will instead of a fish give him a serpent? 12 Or if he asks for an egg, will give him a scorpion? 13 If you then, who are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him!"

37.10 The Disciples Pluck Ears of Corn on the Sabbath

MT 12:1-8

1 At that time Jesus went through the grainfields on the Sabbath. And his disciples were hungry, and began to pluck heads of grain and to eat. 2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said to him, "Look, your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath." 3 He said to them, "Have you not read what David did, when he was hungry, and those who were with him: 4 how he entered the house of God and ate the consecrated bread which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but only for the priests? 5 Or have you not read in the Law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are innocent? 6 I tell you that one greater than the temple is here. 7 And if you had known what this means, 'I desire mercy, and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless. 8 For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

MK 2:23-28

23 One Sabbath he was going through the grainfields; and as they made their way his disciples began to pluck heads of grain. 24 And the Pharisees said to him, "Look, why are they doing what is not lawful on the Sabbath?" 25 But he said to them, "Have you never read what David did when he was in need and hungry, he and those who were with him: 26 how he entered the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and ate the consecrated bread, which is not lawful to eat, except for the priests, and also gave some to those who were with him?" 27 And he said to them, "The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath. 28 So the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath."

LK 6:1-5

1 One Sabbath Jesus was going through the grain fields, and his disciples plucked and ate some heads of grain, rubbing them in their hands. 2 But some of the Pharisees said, "Why are you doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath?" 3 Jesus answered them, "Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him: 4 how he entered the house of God, took and ate the consecrated bread, and also gave some to those with him, which is not lawful for any but the priests to eat?" 5 And he said to them, "The Son of Man is lord of the Sabbath."

38.10 The Healing of a Paralyzed Hand on the Sabbath

MT 12:9-14

9 And he went on from there, and went into their synagogue. 10 And behold, there was a man with a withered hand. And they asked him, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?" so that they might accuse him. 11 He said to them, "What man of you, if he has one sheep and it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will not lay hold of it and lift it out? 12 Of how much more value is a man than a sheep! Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath." 13 Then he said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretched it out, and it was restored as whole as the other.

MK 3:1-5

1 He entered the synagogue again, and a man was there who had a withered hand. 2 And they watched him closely, to see whether he would heal him on the Sabbath, so that they might accuse him. 3 And he said to the man who had the withered hand, "Come here." 4 Then he said to them, "Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to kill?" But they kept silent. 5 And he looked around at them with anger, grieved at the hardness of their hearts, and said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out, and his hand was restored.

LK 6:6-10

6 On another Sabbath he entered the synagogue and taught, and a man was there whose right hand was withered. 7 The scribes and the Pharisees watched him closely, to see whether he would heal on the Sabbath, so that they might find an accusation against him. 8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the withered hand, "Rise and stand here." And he rose and stood there. 9 Then Jesus said to them, "I ask you, which is lawful on the Sabbath: to do good or to do evil, to save life or to destroy it?" 10 And he looked around at them all, and said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He did so, and his hand was restored.

39.10 A Hostile Council of Pharisees - Jesus Withdraws

MT 12:14-21

14 But the Pharisees went out and plotted against him, how they might destroy him.

15 Jesus, aware of this, withdrew from there. And many followed him, and he healed them all, 16 and ordered them not to make him known.

17 This was to fulfill what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah:

18 "Behold, my servant whom I have chosen,
my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased!

I will put my Spirit upon him,
and he will proclaim justice to the Gentiles.

19 He will not quarrel or cry out;
nor will anyone hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed he will not break,
and a smoldering wick he will not quench,
till he sends forth justice to victory;

21 and in his name will the Gentiles hope."

MK 3:6-12

6 Then the Pharisees went out and immediately plotted with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 Jesus withdrew with his disciples to the sea, and a great multitude from Galilee followed; also from Judea 8 and Jerusalem and Idumea and beyond the Jordan and from around Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they heard how many things he was doing, came to him. 9 And he told his disciples to have a small boat ready for him because of the crowd, lest they should crush him. 10 For he had healed many, so that all who had diseases pressed upon him to touch him. 11 And whenever the unclean spirits saw him, they fell down before him and cried out, "You are the Son of God." 12 But he strictly ordered them not to make him known.

LK 6:11

11 But they were filled with fury and discussed with one another what they might do to Jesus.

40.10 Jesus Heals and the Pharisees Seek a Sign

MT 12:22-45

22 Then they brought to him a demon-possessed man who was blind and mute, and he healed him, so that the mute man both spoke and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed and said, "Could this be the Son of David?" 24 But when the Pharisees heard this they said, "It is only by Beelzebub, the prince of demons, that this fellow drives out demons."

25 Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. 26 If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? 27 And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges. 28 But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. 29 Or how can one enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the

strong man? And then he will plunder his house. 30 He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters. 31 Therefore I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. 32 Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come.

33 "Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree bad, and its fruit bad; for a tree is known by its fruit. 34 You brood of vipers! how can you speak good, when you are evil? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. 35 The good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good things, and an evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth evil things. 36 But I tell you that men will have to give account on the day of judgment for every careless word they have spoken. 37 For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned."

38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees said to him, "Teacher, we want to see a sign from you." 39 But he answered them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign; but no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. 40 For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so the Son of Man will be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 The men of Nineveh will stand up at the judgment with this generation and condemn it; for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and now one greater than Jonah is here. 42 The queen of the South will rise at the judgment with this generation and condemn it; for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, something greater than Solomon is here.

43 "When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, he goes through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none. 44 Then he says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' And when he comes he finds it empty, swept, and put in order. 45 Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first. So shall it also be with this wicked generation."

MK 3:20-31

20 Then he went home; and the crowd came together again, so that they could not even eat. 21 When his family heard about this, they went to take charge of him, for they said, "He is out of his mind." 22 And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, "He is possessed by Beelzebub, and by the prince of demons he casts out the demons." 23 So he called them to himself and said to them in parables: "How can Satan cast out Satan? 24 If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 25 And if a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand. 26 And if Satan has risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but is coming to an end. 27 No one can enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man. And then he will plunder his house. 28 Truly, I say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they utter; 29 but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin"-30 because they said, "He

has an unclean spirit."

LK 11:14-32

14 Now he was casting out a demon that was mute. So it was, when the demon had gone out, that the mute man spoke; and the multitudes marveled. 15 But some of them said, "He casts out demons by Beelzebub, the prince of demons." 16 Others, testing him, sought from him a sign from heaven. 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said to them: "Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and a house divided against itself falls. 18 If Satan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? For you say that I cast out demons by Beelzebub. 19 And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they will be your judges. 20 But if I cast out demons by the finger of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. 21 When a strong man, fully armed, guards his own palace, his goods are in peace. 22 But when one stronger than he attacks him and overpowers him, he takes away his armor in which he trusted, and divides his spoils. 23 He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters.

24 "When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, he goes through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' 25 And when he comes, he finds it swept and put in order. 26 Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first."

27 As he said these things, a woman in the crowd raised her voice and said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts that nursed you!" 28 But he said, "Blessed rather are those who hear the word of God and keep it!"

29 When the crowds were increasing, he began to say, "This is an evil generation. It seeks a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah. 30 For as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so also the Son of Man will be to this generation. 31 The queen of the South will rise at the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them; for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, something greater than Solomon is here. 32 The men of Nineveh will stand up at the judgment with this generation and condemn it; for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, one greater than Jonah is here.

40.20 The Brethren of Christ

MT 12:46-50

46 While he was still talking to the people, behold, his mother and brothers stood outside, seeking to speak to him. 47 Someone told him, "Your mother and brothers are standing outside, wanting to speak to you." 48 But he replied to the man who told him, "Who is my mother, and who are my brothers?" 49 And stretching out his hand toward his disciples, he said, "Here are my mother and my brothers! 50 For whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is my brother and sister and

mother."

MK 3:31-35

31 Then his brothers and his mother came. And standing outside they sent to him, and called him. 32 And a crowd was sitting around him; and they said to him, "Your mother and your brothers are outside, asking for you." 33 And he replied, "Who are my mother and my brothers?" 34 And he looked at those who sat in a circle around him, and said, "Here are my mother and my brothers! 35 Whoever does the will of God is my brother, and sister, and mother."

LK 8:19-21

19 Then his mother and his brothers came to him, but they could not reach him because of the crowd. 20 And it was told him, "Your mother and your brothers are standing outside, desiring to see you." 21 But he said to them, "My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God and do it."

41.10 Woe to the Pharisees

LK 11:37-54

37 While he was speaking, a Pharisee asked him to dine with him; so he went in and sat at table. 38 The Pharisee was surprised to see that he did not first wash before dinner. 39 But the Lord said to him, "Now you Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and dish, but inside you are full of greed and wickedness. 40 You foolish ones! Did not he who made the outside make the inside also? 41 But give for alms those things which are within; and behold, everything is clean for you. 42 But woe to you Pharisees! For you tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and neglect justice and the love of God. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone. 43 Woe to you Pharisees! For you love the best seats in the synagogues and greetings in the marketplaces. 44 Woe to you! For you are like graves which are not seen, and men walk over them without knowing it."

45 One of the lawyers answered him, "Teacher, by saying these things you reproach us also." 46 And he said, "Woe to you also, lawyers! For you load men with burdens hard to bear, and you yourselves do not touch the burdens with one of your fingers. 47 Woe to you! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48 So you witness that you approve of the deeds of your fathers; for they killed them, and you build their tombs. 49 Therefore the wisdom of God also said, 'I will send them prophets and apostles, some of whom they will kill and persecute,' 50 that the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation, 51 from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah, who perished between the altar and the sanctuary. Yes, I tell you, it shall be required of this generation. 52 Woe to you lawyers! For you have taken away the key of knowledge. You did not enter in yourselves, and you hindered those who were entering." 53 As he went away from there, the scribes and the Pharisees began to press him hard, and to provoke

him to speak of many things, 54 lying in wait for him, to catch at something he might say.

42.10 The Parable of the Rich Man

LK 12:1-59

1 In the meantime, when so many thousands of the multitude had gathered together that they trampled one another, he began to say to his disciples first of all, "Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2 There is nothing covered up that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known. 3 Therefore whatever you have said in the dark will be heard in the light, and what you have whispered in the ear in the inner rooms will be proclaimed from the housetops.

4 "I tell you, my friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 5 But I will show you whom you should fear: fear him who, after he has killed, has power to cast into hell; yes, I tell you, fear him! 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two pennies? And not one of them is forgotten before God. 7 Indeed, the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not; you are of more value than many sparrows.

8 "I tell you, whoever acknowledges me before men, the Son of Man will also acknowledge him before the angels of God. 9 But he who denies me before men will be denied before the angels of God. 10 And everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven; but he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven. 11 Now when they bring you before the synagogues and rulers and authorities, do not worry about how or what you should answer, or what you are to say; 12 for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that very hour what you ought to say."

13 Someone in the crowd said to him, "Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me." 14 But he said to him, "Man, who made me a judge or an arbitrator over you?" 15 And he said to them, "Take heed, and beware of all covetousness; for a man's life does not consist in the abundance of his possessions." 16 And he told them a parable, saying: "The ground of a certain rich man yielded plentifully. 17 And he thought to himself, 'What shall I do, since I have no place to store my crops?' 18 And he said, 'I will do this: I will pull down my barns and build larger ones; and there I will store all my grain and my goods. 19 And I will say to my soul, 'Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years; take your ease; eat, drink, and be merry.'" 20 But God said to him, 'Fool! This night your soul will be required of you; then whose will those things be which you have prepared?' 21 So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God."

22 Then he said to his disciples, "Therefore I tell you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat; nor about your body, what you will put on. 23 For life is more than food, and the body more than clothing. 24 Consider the ravens: they neither sow nor reap, they have neither storehouse nor barn, and yet God feeds them. Of how much more value are you than the birds! 25 And which of you by worrying can add a

single cubit to his span of life? 26 If you then are not able to do this very little thing, why are you anxious about the rest? 27 Consider the lilies, how they grow; they neither toil nor spin; yet I tell you, even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 But if God so clothes the grass, which today is in the field and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, O you of little faith! 29 And do not seek what you will eat or what you will drink, nor have an anxious mind. 30 For all the nations of the world seek after these things, and your Father knows that you need them. 31 But seek his kingdom, and these things will be given to you as well. 32 Do not fear, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 33 Sell your possessions, and give alms; provide yourselves purses that do not grow old, a treasure in the heavens that does not fail, where no thief approaches and no moth destroys. 34 For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

35 "Let your waist be girded and your lamps burning, 36 and be like men who are waiting for their master to return from the wedding feast, so that they may open to him immediately when he comes and knocks. 37 Blessed are those servants whom the master finds watching when he comes. Truly, I say to you that he will gird himself and have them sit at table, and will come and serve them. 38 If he comes in the second watch, or in the third, and finds them so, blessed are those servants. 39 But know this, that if the owner of the house had known at what hour the thief was coming, he would not have allowed his house to be broken into. 40 Therefore you also must be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect."

41 Peter said, "Lord, are you telling this parable to us, or to all?" 42 And the Lord said, "Who then is the faithful and wise steward, whom his master will set over his household, to give them their portion of food at the proper time? 43 Blessed is that servant whom his master will find so doing when he comes. 44 Truly, I say to you, he will set him over all his possessions. 45 But if that servant says to himself, 'My master is delayed in coming,' and begins to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink and get drunk, 46 the master of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him, and at an hour he is not aware of, and he will cut him to pieces and assign him a place with the unbelievers. 47 And that servant who knew his master's will, and did not ready himself or do according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. 48 But he who did not know, and committed things deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with few. From everyone who has been given much, much will be required; and to whom they entrusted much, of him they will ask the more.

49 "I came to cast fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled! 50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how distressed I am until it is accomplished! 51 Do you think that I came to give peace on earth? No, I tell you, but rather division. 52 For from now on there will be five in one house divided: three against two, and two against three.

53 They will be divided, father against son
and son against father,
mother against daughter
and daughter against mother,
mother-in-law against daughter-in-law

and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law."

54 He also said to the multitudes, "When you see a cloud rising in the west, immediately you say, 'A shower is coming'; and so it happens. 55 And when you see the south wind blowing, you say, 'There will be hot weather'; and there is. 56 You hypocrites! You know how to interpret the

appearance of the earth and the sky; but how is it you do not know how to interpret this present time?

57 "And why do you not judge for yourselves what is right? 58 As you go with your adversary to the magistrate, make an effort to settle with him on the way, lest he drag you to the judge, and the judge hand you over to the officer, and the officer throw you into prison. 59 I tell you, you will not get out till you have paid the very last copper."

43.10 The Parable of the Fig Tree

LK 13:1-9

1 There were some present at that very time who told him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. 2 And Jesus answered them, "Do you think that these Galileans were worse sinners than all the other Galileans, because they suffered this way? 3 I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish. 4 Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were worse sinners than all the others who dwelt in Jerusalem? 5 I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish."

6 He told this parable: "A man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it and found none. 7 So he said to the keeper of his vineyard, 'Look, for three years I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree and find none. Cut it down; why should it use up the ground?' 8 And he answered him, 'Sir, let it alone this year also, until I dig around it and fertilize it. 9 And if it bears fruit next year, fine; but if not, you can cut it down.'"

44.10 Jesus Heals a Woman on the Sabbath

LK 13:10-17

10 Now he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath. 11 And there was a woman who had had a spirit of infirmity for eighteen years; she was bent over and could not straighten up at all. 12 When Jesus saw her, he called her forward and said to her, "Woman, you are freed from your infirmity." 13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and praised God. 14 But the ruler of the synagogue, indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, said to the people, "There are six days on which work ought to be done; come on those days and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day." 15 Then the Lord answered him, "You hypocrites! Does not each of you on the Sabbath untie his ox or his donkey from the stall, and lead it away to water

it? 16 Then ought not this woman, a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound for eighteen years, be loosed on the Sabbath day from this bond?"

17 When he said this, all his adversaries were put to shame; and all the people rejoiced at all the glorious things that were done by him.

Part 6 - PARABLE OF THE SOWER AND OTHER PARABLES

45.10 The Parable of the Sower

MT 13:1-9

1 That same day Jesus went out of the house and sat by the sea. 2 And great crowds gathered around him, so that he got into a boat and sat there; and the whole crowd stood on the shore. 3 Then he told them many things in parables, saying: "A sower went out to sow his seed. 4 And as he sowed, some seed fell along the path, and the birds came and devoured them. 5 Some fell on rocky places, where they did not have much soil, and they immediately sprang up because they had no depth of soil. 6 But when the sun was up they were scorched, and because they had no root they withered away. 7 Other seed fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked them. 8 But other seed fell on good soil and yielded a crop: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. 9 He who has ears, let him hear."

MK 4:1-9

1 Again he began to teach by the sea. and a very large crowd gathered around him, so that he got into a boat and sat in it on the sea; and the whole crowd was beside the sea on the land. 2 Then he taught them many things by parables, and said to them in his teaching: 3 "Listen! A sower went out to sow. 4 And as he sowed the seed, some fell along the path, and the birds came and devoured it. 5 Some fell on rocky ground, where it did not have much soil, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of soil. 6 But when the sun came up it was scorched, and because it had no root it withered away. 7 Other seed fell among thorns and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it yielded no grain. 8 But other seed fell on good soil and yielded a crop that sprang up, increased and produced thirtyfold, sixty, and a hundred." 9 And he said, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

LK 8:4-8

4 And when a great crowd came together and people from town after town came to him, he said in a parable: 5 "A sower went out to sow his seed. And as he sowed, some fell along the path; and it was trampled down, and the birds of the air devoured it. 6 Some fell on the rock; and as it grew up, it withered away, because it had no moisture. 7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up with it and choked it. 8 But others fell on good soil, sprang up, and yielded a crop a hundredfold." When he had said this he called out, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear!"

45.11 The Secrets of the Kingdom of Heaven

MT 13:10-17

10 The disciples came and said to him, "Why do you speak to them in parables?" 11 And he answered them, "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given. 12 For whoever has, to him will more be given, and he will have abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. 13 This is why I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. 14 In them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah which says:

'Hearing you will hear and shall not understand;
and seeing you will see and not perceive.'

15 For this people's heart has grown dull,
And their ears are hard of hearing,
and their eyes they have closed,
lest they should see with their eyes,
and hear with their ears,
and they understand with their hearts,
and turn so that I should heal them.'

16 But blessed are your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear.

17 For truly, I say to you, many prophets and righteous men longed to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it.

MK 4:10-12

10 And when he was alone, those around him with the twelve asked him about the parables. 11 And he said to them, "To you has been given the secret of the kingdom of God, but to those outside everything is in parables; 12 so that

'seeing they may see but not perceive,
and hearing may hear but not understand;
lest they should turn again, and be forgiven.'"

LK 8:9-10

9 When his disciples asked him what this parable meant, 10 he said, "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God; but to others it is given in parables, so that

'Seeing they may not see,
and hearing they may not understand.'

45.12 The Parable of the Sower Explained

MT 13:18-23

18 "Hear then the parable of the sower: 19 when anyone hears the word of the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is the seed sown along the path. 20 But he who received the seed on rocky places, this is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; 21 yet he has

no root in himself, but endures only for a while. And when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he falls away. 22 Now he who received seed among the thorns is he who hears the word, but the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. 23 But the one who received seed on the good soil is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty."

MK 4:13-20

13 And he said to them, "Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables? 14 The sower sows the word. 15 And these are the ones along the path where the word is sown. When they hear, Satan comes immediately and takes away the word that was sown in them. 16 And these likewise are the ones sown on rocky ground who, when they hear the word, immediately receive it with joy; 17 and they have no root in themselves, but endure for only a time. Then, when tribulation or persecution arises on account of the word, immediately they fall away. 18 And others are the ones sown among thorns; they are those who hear the word, 19 but the cares of this world, the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things enter in and choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. 20 But these are the ones sown on good soil, those who hear the word, accept it, and bear fruit thirtyfold, sixty, and a hundred."

LK 4:11-15

11 "Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. 12 The ones along the path are those who hear; then the devil comes and takes away the word from their hearts, that they may not believe and be saved. 13 And the ones on the rock are those who, when they hear the word, receive it with joy; but these have no root, they believe for a while and in time of temptation fall away. 14 And the ones that fell among the thorns, they are those who hear, but as they go on their way they are choked by the cares and riches and pleasures of life, and their fruit does not mature. 15 But the ones that fell on the good soil are those who, having heard the word with a noble and good heart, keep it and bear fruit with patience.

45.13 The Parable of the Wheat and the Weeds

MT 13:24-30

24 Another parable he put forth to them, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field; 25 but while men were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed weeds among the wheat, and went away. 26 So when the plants sprouted and bore grain, then the weeds appeared also. 27 And the servants of the householder came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then has enemy has done this.' The servants said to him, 'Then do you want us to go and gather them up?' 29 But he said, 'No, lest while you gather up the weeds you also root up the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest; and at harvest time I will tell the reapers. Gather

the weeds first and bind them in bundles to be burned, but gather the wheat into my barn."

45.14 The Parable of the Lamp

MK 4:21-25

21 And he said to them, "Is a lamp brought to be put under a basket or under a bed? Is it not to be set on a lampstand? 22 For there is nothing hidden, except to be revealed; nor is anything secret, but that it should come to light. 23 If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear."

24 Then he said to them, "Take heed what you hear. With the measure you use, it will be measured to you; and more will be given you. 25 For whoever has, to him will more be given; and whoever does not have, from him even what he has will be taken away."

LK 8:16-18

16 "No one, when he has lit a lamp, covers it with a vessel or puts it under a bed, but puts it on a lampstand, that those who enter may see the light. 17 For nothing is secret that will not be revealed, nor anything hidden that will not be known and come to light. 18 Therefore take heed how you hear. For whoever has, to him more will be given; and whoever does not have, even what he thinks he has will be taken from him."

LK 11:33-36

33 "No one after lighting a lamp puts it in a secret place or under a basket, but on a stand, that those who come in may see the light. 34 Your eye is the lamp of your body. When your eye is good, your whole body also is full of light. But when it is bad, your body also is full of darkness. 35 Therefore be careful that the light in you is not darkness. 36 If then your whole body is full of light, having no part dark, it will be completely lighted, as when the bright shining of a lamp gives you light."

45.141 The Parable of the Scattered Seed

MK 4:26-29

26 And he said, "The kingdom of God is as if a man should scatter seed on the ground, 27 and should sleep by night and rise by day, and the seed should sprout and grow, he himself does not know how. 28 All by itself the earth produces grain—first the blade, then the head, then the full kernel in the head. 29 But when the grain is ripe, at once he puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come."

45.15 The Parable of the Mustard Seed

MT 13:31-32

31 Another parable he put forth to them, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field; 32 it is the smallest of all seeds, but when it has grown it is the greatest of shrubs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and make nests in its branches."

MK 4:30-32

30 And he said, "With what shall we compare the kingdom of God, or what parable shall we use for it? 31 It is like a mustard seed which, when it is sown on the ground, is the smallest of all seeds in the earth; 32 yet when it is sown it grows up and becomes the greatest of all shrubs, and puts forth large branches, so that the birds of the air can make nests in its shade."

LK 13:18-19

18 Then he said, "What is the kingdom of God like? And to what shall I compare it? 19 It is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his garden; and it grew and became a tree, and the birds of the air nested in its branches."

45.16 The Parable of the Leaven

MT 13:33

33 He told them another parable: "The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of flour till it was all leavened."

LK 13:20-21

20 And again he said, "To what shall I compare the kingdom of God? 21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of flour till it was all leavened."

45.17 He Did Not Speak Without a Parable

MT 13:34-35

34 All these things Jesus spoke to the crowd in parables; and without a parable he did not speak to them. 35 So was fulfilled what was spoken by the prophet:

"I will open my mouth in parables,
I will utter things hidden
since the foundation of the world."

MK 4:33-34

33 With many such parables he spoke the word to them, as they

were able to hear it. 34 But without a parable he did not speak to them. And when they were alone, he explained everything to his own disciples.

45.18 The Explanation of the Parable of the Wheat and the Weeds

MT 13:36-43

36 Then he left the crowd and went into the house. And his disciples came to him, saying, "Explain to us the parable of the weeds of the field." 37 He answered, "He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man; 38 the field is the world, and the good seed stands for the sons of the kingdom. The weeds are the sons of the evil one, 39 and the enemy who sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are angels. 40 Therefore as the weeds are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age. 41 The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom everything that causes sin and all who do evil, 42 and will throw them into the furnace of fire, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 43 Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.

45.19 Parable of the Treasure Hidden in a Field

MT 13:44

44 "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid; and then in his joy over it he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field.

45.191 Parable of the Pearl of Great Price

MT 13:45-46

45 "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant in search of fine pearls, 46 who, when he had found one pearl of great value, went and sold all that he had and bought it.

45.192 Parable of the Fishing Net

MT 13:47-50

47 "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net that was thrown into the sea and gathered fish of every kind; 48 which, when it was full, they drew it up on the shore; and they sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but threw the bad away. 49 So it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come and separate the wicked from the righteous 50 and throw them into the furnace of fire, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

45.193 Parable of the Householder

MT 13:51-52

51 Jesus asked, "Have you understood all these things?" "Yes," they said to him. 52 And he said to them, "Therefore every scribe who has been instructed for the kingdom of heaven is like a householder who brings out of his treasure what is new and what is old."

46.10 Jesus Preaches to and is Rejected by his own Countrymen

MT 13:53-58

53 When Jesus had finished these parables, he moved on from there. 54 And coming to his own country he taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, "Where did this man get this wisdom and these mighty works? 55 Is this not the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brothers James, Joseph, Simon, and Judas? 56 And are not all his sisters with us? Where then did this man get all these things?" 57 And they took offense at him. But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and in his own house." 58 And he did not do many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

Part 7 - TWO FEASTS IN JERUSALEM AND TWO FEEDINGS OF MULTITUDES

47.10 Jesus goes to a Feast in Jerusalem.

He Cures an Infirm man by the Cisterns with the Five Porches.

The Jews Seek to Kill Jesus.

JN 5:1-47

1 After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the Sheep Gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew, Bethesda, having five porches. 3 In these lay a multitude of disabled people, blind, lame, paralyzed. 5 One man who was there had been an invalid for thirty-eight years. 6 When Jesus saw him lying there and knew that he had been in this condition for a long time, he said to him, "Do you want to be made well?" 7 The sick man answered him, "Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up; but while I am coming, another steps down before me." 8 Jesus said to him, "Rise, take up your bed, and walk." 9 And at once the man was healed, and he took up his bed and walked.

Now that day was the Sabbath. 10 So the Jews said to the man who was cured, "It is the Sabbath; it is not lawful for you to carry your bed." 11 But he answered them, "The man who made me well said to me, 'Take up your bed, and walk.'" 12 They asked him, "Who is the man who said to you, 'Take up your bed, and walk'?" 13 Now the man who had been healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had withdrawn, as there was a crowd in that place. 14 Afterward, Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him, "See, you are well. Sin no more, so that nothing worse may happen to you." 15 The man went away and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well. 16 For this reason the Jews persecuted Jesus, because he was doing these things on the Sabbath. 17 But Jesus

answered them, "My Father is working still, and I am working." 18 Therefore the Jews sought all the more to kill him, because he not only broke the Sabbath, but also said that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of himself, but only what he sees the Father doing; for whatever he does, the Son also does. 20 For the Father loves the Son, and shows him all things that he himself does; and he will show him greater works than these, that you may marvel. 21 For as the Father raises the dead and gives life to them, even so the Son gives life to whom he will. 22 For the Father judges no one, but has given all judgment to the Son, 23 that all may honor the Son just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him. 24 Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears my word and believes him who sent me, has eternal life; and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death to life. 25 Truly, truly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live. 26 For as the Father has life in himself, so he has granted the Son also to have life in himself, 27 and has given him authority to execute judgment, because he is the Son of Man. 28 Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming when all who are in the graves will hear his voice 29 and come forth - those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of judgment.

30 "I can do nothing of myself; as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just, because I seek not my own will but the will of him who sent me.

31 "If I bear witness of myself, my testimony is not true. 32 There is another who bears witness of me, and I know that the testimony which he bears of me is true. 33 You have sent to John, and he has borne witness to the truth. 34 Not that the testimony which I receive is from man; but I say this that you may be saved. 35 He was a burning and shining lamp, and you were willing to rejoice for a time in his light. 36 But the testimony which I have is greater than that of John; for the works which the Father has given me to finish, these very works which I am doing, bear witness of me, that the Father has sent me. 37 And the Father who sent me has himself testified of me. You have never heard his voice, nor seen his form. 38 And you do not have his word abiding in you, for you do not believe him whom he has sent. 39 You search the Scriptures, because in them you think that you have eternal life; and these are they that testify of me. 40 Yet you refuse to come to me that you may have life.

41 "I do not receive glory from men. 42 But I know you, that you do not have the love of God in you. 43 I have come in my Father's name, and you do not receive me; if another comes in his own name, him you will receive. 44 How can you believe, who receive glory from one another, and do not seek the glory that comes from the only God? 45 Do not think that I shall accuse you to the Father; it is Moses who accuses you, on whom you set your hope. 46 If you believed Moses, you would believe me, for he wrote about me. 47 But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe my words?"

MT 14:3-11

3 For Herod had laid hold of John and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, 4 because John had said to him, "It is not lawful for you to have her." 5 And though he wanted to put him to death, he feared the people, because they held him to be a prophet. 6 But when Herod's birthday was celebrated, the daughter of Herodias danced before them and pleased Herod, 7 so that he promised with an oath to give her whatever she might ask. 8 Prompted by her mother, she said, "Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist." 9 And the king was sorry; but, because of his oaths and his guests, he commanded it to be given to her; 10 so he sent and had John beheaded in prison. 11 And his head was brought on a platter and given to the girl, and she brought it to her mother.

MK 6:17-28

17 For Herod himself had sent and had John arrested, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; because he had married her. 18 For John had said to Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife." 19 And Herodias had a grudge against him, and wanted to kill him. But she could not, 20 for Herod feared John and protected him, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man. When he heard him, he was much perplexed; and yet he heard him gladly. 21 But an opportunity came when Herod on his birthday gave a banquet for his high officers and military commanders and the leading men of Galilee. 22 And when the daughter of Herodias came in and danced, she pleased Herod and his dinner guests. The king said to the girl, "Ask me for whatever you want, and I will give it to you." 23 And he vowed to her, "Whatever you ask me, I will give you, up to half of my kingdom." 24 So she went out and said to her mother, "What shall I ask?" And she said, "The head of John the Baptist!" 25 Immediately she came in with haste to the king and asked, saying, "I want you to give me at once the head of John the Baptist on a platter." 26 And the king was exceedingly sorry; but, because of his oaths and his guests, he did not want to refuse her. 27 And immediately the king sent an executioner and gave orders to bring his head. He went and beheaded him in the prison, 28 and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the girl; and the girl gave it to her mother.

48.20 The Apostles Return and Jesus Withdraws with them to a Desert Place.

MT 14:12-13a

12 Then his disciples came and took the body and buried it; and they went and told Jesus.

13 Now when Jesus heard this, he withdrew from there in a boat to a lonely place by himself.

MK6:29-32

29 When his disciples heard of it, they came and took his body, and laid it in a tomb.

30 The apostles gathered to Jesus, and told him all that they had done and taught. 31 And he said to them, "Come away by yourselves to a lonely place and rest a while." For there were many coming and going, and they did not even have time to eat. 32 So they went away in the boat to a lonely place by themselves.

LK 9:10

10 And when the apostles returned, they told him what they had done. Then he took them with him and withdrew apart to a city called Bethsaida.

JN 6:1,3

1 After this Jesus went to the other side of the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias. 3 Jesus went up on the mountain, and there sat down with his disciples.

49.10 The People Follow and Jesus Comes Down From the Mountain to Meet Them.

The Feeding of the Five Thousand.

At Night Jesus Walks upon the Lake.

MT 14:13b-33

13 But when the crowds heard it, they followed him on foot from the towns. 14 When Jesus went ashore he saw a great throng; and he had compassion on them, and healed their sick. 15 When it was evening, the disciples came to him and said, "This is a remote place, and it's already getting late. Send the crowds away, so they can go to the villages and buy themselves some food." 16 Jesus said, "They do not need to go away. You give them something to eat." 17 They said to him, "We have only five loaves here and two fish." 18 He said, "Bring them here to me," 19 Then he commanded the multitudes to sit down on the grass. And taking the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, he blessed and broke and gave the loaves to the disciples; and the disciples gave them to the multitudes. 20 And they all ate and were satisfied. And they took up twelve baskets full of the broken pieces that were left over. 21 Now those who ate were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 Immediately Jesus made the disciples get into the boat and go before him to the other side, while he dismissed the multitudes. 23 And after he had dismissed the crowds, he went up on the mountain by himself to pray. When evening came, he was there alone, 24 but the boat by this time was many furlongs distant from the land, beaten by the waves; for the wind was against them. 25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went to them, walking on the sea. 26 But when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were terrified, saying, "It is a ghost!" And they cried out for fear. 27 But immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying, "Take courage! It is I; do not be afraid." 28 And Peter

answered him, "Lord, if it is you, command me to come to you on the water." 29 So he said, "Come". Then Peter got down out of the boat, walked on the water, and came toward Jesus. 30 But when he saw the wind, he was afraid, and beginning to sink he cried out, "Lord, save me!" 31 Jesus immediately reached out his hand and caught him, and said to him, "O you of little faith, why did you doubt?" 32 And when they got into the boat, the wind ceased. 33 Then those who were in the boat worshipped him, saying, "Truly you are the Son of God."

MK 6:33-52

33 But many saw them going, and knew them, and they ran there on foot from all the towns, and got there ahead of them. 34 When Jesus went ashore he saw a great crowd, and he had compassion on them, because they were like sheep without a shepherd. So he began to teach them many things. 35 When it was late in the day, his disciples came to him and said, "This is a deserted place, and already the hour is late. 36 Send them away, so they can go to the surrounding country and villages and buy themselves something to eat." 37 But he answered them, "You give them something to eat." And they said to him, "Shall we go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread, and give it to them to eat?" 38 But he said to them, "How many loaves do you have? Go and see." And when they found out they said, "Five, and two fish." 39 Then he commanded them to make them all sit down in groups on the green grass. 40 So they sat down in groups, of hundreds and fifties. 41 And taking the five loaves and the two fish he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and broke the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before the people; and he divided the two fish among them all. 42 And they all ate and were satisfied. 43 And they took up twelve baskets full of broken pieces and of the fish. 44 Now those who had eaten the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 Immediately he made his disciples get into the boat and go before him to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he dismissed the crowd. 46 And after he had left them, he went up on the mountain to pray. 47 When evening came, the boat was in the middle of the sea, and he was alone on land. 48 And he saw the disciples straining at the oars, for the wind was against them. About the fourth watch of the night he came to them, walking on the sea. He was about to pass by them, 49 but when they saw him walking on the sea they thought it was a ghost, and cried out; 50 for they all saw him, and were terrified. But immediately he spoke to them and said, "Take courage! It is I; do not be afraid." 51 Then he climbed into the boat with them, and the wind ceased. And they were completely amazed, 52 for they had not understood about the loaves, because their hearts were hardened.

LK 9:11-17

11 But when the crowds learned it, they followed him; and he welcomed them and spoke to them about the kingdom of God, and healed those who had need of healing. 12 Now the day began to wear away; and the twelve came and said to him, "Send the crowd away, to go to the surrounding villages and country, to lodge and get provisions; for we are here in a deserted place." 13 But he said to them, "You give them something to

eat." And they said, "We have no more than five loaves and two fish-unless we go and buy food for all these people." 14 For there were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, "Make them sit down in groups of about fifty each." 15 And they did so, and made them all sit down. 16 Taking the five loaves and the two fish and looking up to heaven, he blessed and broke them, and gave them to the disciples to set before the people. 17 They all ate and were satisfied, and they took up twelve baskets of broken pieces that were left over.

JN 6:2,4-21

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his signs which he performed on those who were diseased. 4 Now the Passover, the feast of the Jews, was near. 5 Then Jesus lifted up his eyes, and seeing a great multitude coming toward him, he said to Philip, "Where shall we buy bread, that these people may eat?" 6 But this he said to test him, for he himself knew what he would do. 7 Philip answered him, "Two hundred denarii would not buy enough bread for each one of them to have a little." 8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, said to him, 9 "There is a lad here who has five barley loaves and two small fish, but what are they among so many?" 10 Jesus said, "Make the people sit down." Now there was much grass in the place; so the men sat down, in number about five thousand. 11 Jesus then took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed them to those who were seated; so also the fish, as much as they wanted. 12 And when they had eaten their fill, he said to his disciples, "Gather up the fragments left over, that nothing may be lost." 13 So they gathered them up and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, left over by those who had eaten. 14 When the people saw the sign that Jesus did, they said, "Surely this is the Prophet who is to come into the world." 15 Perceiving then that they were about to come and take him by force to make him king, Jesus withdrew again to the mountain by himself.

16 When evening came, his disciples went down to the sea, 17 got into a boat, and started across the sea to Capernaum. It was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. 18 The sea rose because a strong wind was blowing. 19 So when they had rowed about three or four miles, they saw Jesus walking on the sea and drawing near the boat; and they were afraid. 20 But he said to them, "It is I; do not be afraid." 21 Then they were glad to take him into the boat, and immediately the boat was at the land where they were going.

49.20 Peter's Confession

JN 6:22-71

22 On the next day the people who remained on the other side of the sea saw that there had been only one boat there, and that Jesus had not entered the boat with his disciples, but that his disciples had gone away alone. 23 However, boats from Tiberias came near the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks. 24 So when the people saw that Jesus was not there, nor his disciples, they also got into the boats and went to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. 25 When they found

him on the other side of the sea, they said to him, "Rabbi, when did you come here?" 26 Jesus answered them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, you seek me, not because you saw the signs, but because you ate your fill of the loaves. 27 Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give to you; for on him has God the Father set his seal." 28 Then they said to him, "What must we do, to be doing the works of God?" 29 Jesus answered them, "This is the work of God, that you believe in him whom he has sent." 30 So they said to him, "What sign will you perform then, that we may see it and believe you? What work will you do? 31 Our fathers ate the manna in the desert; as it is written, 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.'" 32 Jesus then said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, it was not Moses who gave you the bread from heaven; but my Father gives you the true bread from heaven. 33 For the bread of God is he who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world."

34 Then they said to him, "Lord, give us this bread always." 35 And Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to me shall never hunger, and he who believes in me shall never thirst. 36 But I said to you that you have seen me and yet do not believe. 37 All that the Father gives me will come to me, and the one who comes to me I will by no means cast out. 38 For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me. 39 And this is the will of him who sent me, that I should lose nothing of all that he has given me, but raise it up at the last day. 40 For this is the will of my Father, that every one who sees the Son and believes in him should have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day."

41 The Jews then began to murmur about him, because he said, "I am the bread which came down from heaven." 42 They said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How does he now say, 'I have come down from heaven'?" 43 Jesus answered them, "Do not murmur among yourselves. 44 No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, 'And they shall all be taught by God.' Everyone who has heard and learned from the Father comes to me. 46 Not that any one has seen the Father except the one who is from God; he has seen the Father. 47 Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes has everlasting life. 48 I am the bread of life. 49 Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died. 50 This is the bread which comes down from heaven, that a man may eat of it and not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live

for ever; and the bread which I shall give for the life of the world is my flesh."

52 Then the Jews began to argue among themselves, saying, "How can this man give us his flesh to eat?" 53 So Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you have no life in you. 54 Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. 55

For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. 56 He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him. 57 As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on me will live because of me. 58 This is the bread which came down from heaven, not as your fathers ate the manna and died. He who eats this bread will live for ever." 59 This he said in the synagogue as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many of his disciples, when they heard it, said, "This is a hard saying; who can listen to it?" 61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples complained about this, he said to them, "Does this offend you? 62 What then if you should see the Son of Man ascend to where he was before? 63 It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing.

The words that I have spoken to you are spirit, and they are life. 64 But there are some of you who do not believe." For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, and who would betray him.

65 And he said, "This is why I told you that no one can come to me unless it has been granted to him by the Father." 66 From this time many of his disciples went back and no longer walked with him. 67 Then Jesus said to the twelve, "Do you also want to go away?" 68 Simon Peter answered him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life. 69 And we believe, and have come to know, that you are the Holy One of God." 70 Jesus answered them, "Did I not choose you, the twelve, and one of you is a devil?" 71 He spoke of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon, for it was he who was to betray him, though one of the twelve.

50.10 Healing in Gennesaret

MT 14:34-36

34 When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret. 35 And when the men of that place recognized him, they sent to all that surrounding region and brought to him all who were sick, 36 and begged him that they might only touch the fringe of his garment; and as many as touched it were made well.

MK 6:53-56

53 When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret and anchored there. 54 And when they got out of the boat, immediately the people recognized him, 55 and ran about that whole region, and began to carry those who were sick around on pallets to wherever they heard he was. 56 Wherever he entered, into villages, cities, or the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and begged him that they might touch even the fringe of his garment. And as many as touched him were made well.

49.20 The Miraculously fed Multitude Seek Him at Capernaum.

Peter's Confession.

JN 6:22-47

22 On the next day the people who remained on the other side of the sea saw that there had been only one boat there, and that Jesus had not entered the boat with his disciples, but that his disciples had gone away alone. 23 However, boats from Tiberias came near the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks. 24 So when the people saw that Jesus was not there, nor his disciples, they also got into the boats and went to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. 25 When they found him on the other side of the sea, they said to him, "Rabbi, when did you come here?" 26 Jesus answered them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, you seek me, not because you saw the signs, but because you ate your fill of the loaves. 27 Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give to you; for on him has God the Father set his seal." 28 Then they said to him, "What must we do, to be doing the works of God?" 29 Jesus answered them, "This is the work of God, that you believe in him whom he has sent." 30 So they said to him, "What sign will you perform then, that we may see it and believe you? What work will you do? 31 Our fathers ate the manna in the desert; as it is written, 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.'" 32 Jesus then said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, it was not Moses who gave you the bread from heaven; but my Father gives you the true bread from heaven. 33 For the bread of God is he who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world."

34 Then they said to him, "Lord, give us this bread always." 35 And Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to me shall never hunger, and he who believes in me shall never thirst. 36 But I said to you that you have seen me and yet do not believe. 37 All that the Father gives me will come to me, and the one who comes to me I will by no means cast out. 38 For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me. 39 And this is the will of him who sent me, that I should lose nothing of all that he has given me, but raise it up at the last day. 40 For this is the will of my Father, that every one who sees the Son and believes in him should have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day."

41 The Jews then began to murmur about him, because he said, "I am the bread which came down from heaven." 42 They said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How does he

now say, 'I have come down from heaven'?" 43 Jesus answered them, "Do not murmur among yourselves. 44 No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day. 45 It is written in the prophets, 'And they shall all be taught by God.' Everyone who has heard and learned from the Father comes to me. 46 Not that any one has seen the Father except the one who is from God; he has seen the Father. 47 Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes has everlasting life.

51.10 Jesus Teaches the Real Causes of Defilement and Discourses on Pharisaic Traditions

MT 15:1-20

1 Then the scribes and Pharisees who were from Jerusalem came to Jesus and said, 2 "Why do your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat." 3 He answered them, "And why do you transgress the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition? 4 For God commanded, 'Honor your father and your mother'; and, 'He who curses father or mother, let him be put to death.' 5 But you say that if a man says to his father or mother, 'Whatever help you might have received from me is a gift to God' 6 he is not to honor his father with it. Thus you have made the word of God of no effect for the sake of your tradition. 7 You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy about you, when he said:

8 'These people honor me with their lips,
but their heart is far from me.
9 In vain do they worship me,
teaching as doctrines the precepts of men.'"

10 And he called the people to him and said to them, "Hear and understand: 11 not what goes into the mouth defiles a man, but what comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man." 12 Then the disciples came and said to him, "Do you know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this saying?" 13 He answered, "Every plant which my heavenly Father has not planted will be rooted up. 14 Let them alone; they are blind guides. And if a blind man leads a blind man, both will fall into a pit." 15 But Peter said to him, "Explain the parable to us." 16 So Jesus said, "Are you also still without understanding? 17 Do you not yet see that whatever enters the mouth goes into the stomach and is eliminated? 18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and they defile a man. 19 For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murder, adultery, fornications, theft, false witness, slander. 20 These are what defile a man; but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man."

MK 7:1-23

1 Now when the Pharisees and some of the scribes who had come from Jerusalem gathered together to him, 2 they saw some of his disciples eating food with hands that were defiled, that is, unwashed. 3 (For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they wash their hands in a special way, holding the tradition of the elders. 4 When they come from the marketplace, they do not eat unless they wash

themselves. And there are many other traditions which they observe, the washing of cups and pitchers and copper vessels.) 5 The Pharisees and the scribes asked him, "Why do your disciples not live according to the tradition of the elders, but eat with impure hands?" 6 And he said to them, "Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites; as it is written:

'This people honors me with their lips,
but their heart is far from me.

7 In vain they worship me,
teaching as doctrines the precepts of men.'

8 You let go of the commandment of God, and hold on to the tradition of men." 9 And he said to them, "You have a fine way of rejecting the commandment of God, in order to keep your tradition! 10 For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother'; and, 'He who curses father or mother, let him be put to death.' 11 But you say that if a man says to his father or mother, 'Whatever help you might otherwise have received from me is Corban' (that is, a gift devoted to God), 12 then you no longer let him do anything for his father or mother, 13 thus making void the word of God through your tradition which you have handed down. And many such things you do."

14 And he called all the people to him again, and said to them, "Hear me, everyone, and understand: 15 there is nothing outside a man which by going into him can defile him; but the things which come out of a man are what defile him." 17 When he had left the crowd and entered the house, his disciples asked him about this parable. 18 So he said to them, "Are you also without understanding? Do you not see that whatever enters a man from outside cannot defile him, 19 since it does not enter his heart but his stomach, and so passes on?" (Thus he declared all foods clean.) 20 And he said, "What comes out of a man is what defiles a man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of men, come evil thoughts, fornications, theft, murder, adultery, 22 coveting, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, envy, slander, pride, foolishness. 23 All these evil things come from within, and they defile a man."

52.10 Jesus Heals the Canaanite's Daughter

MT 15:21-28

21 And Jesus went away from there and withdrew to the region of Tyre and Sidon. 22 And behold, a Canaanite woman from that region came out and cried to him, "Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed." 23 But he did not answer her a word. And his disciples came and urged him, saying, "Send her away, for she is crying out after us." 24 He answered, "I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." 25 But she came and knelt before him, saying, "Lord, help me!" 26 And he answered, "It is not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs." 27 "Yes, Lord," she said, "yet even the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from their masters' table." 28 Then Jesus answered her, "O woman, great is your faith! Be it done for you as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that very hour.

MK 7:24-30

24 From there he arose and went away to the region of Tyre and Sidon. And he entered a house, and did not want anyone to know it; yet he could not be hidden. 25 But a woman whose little daughter was possessed by an unclean spirit heard about him, and she came and fell at his feet. 26 Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by birth. And she begged him to cast the demon out of her daughter. 27 And he said to her, "Let the children first be fed, for it is not right to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs." 28 But she answered him, "Yes, Lord, yet even the dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs." 29 Then he said to her, "For this saying you may go your way; the demon has left your daughter." 30 She went home, and found her child lying on the bed, and the demon gone.

53.10 Jesus Heals a Deaf and Dumb Man and Works Other Miracles

MT 15:29-31

29 And Jesus went on from there and passed along the Sea of Galilee. And he went up on the mountain, and sat down there. 30 Then great crowds came to him, bringing with them the lame, the maimed, the blind, the mute, and many others; and they laid them down at his feet, and he healed them. 31 So the multitude marveled when they saw the mute speaking, the maimed made whole, the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they glorified the God of Israel.

MK 7:31-37

31 Then he departed from the region of Tyre, and went through Sidon to the Sea of Galilee, through the region of the Decapolis. 32 Then they brought to him a man who was deaf and had an impediment in his speech, and they begged him to put his hand on him. 33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat and touched his tongue. 34 And looking up to heaven he sighed and said to him, Ephphatha," that is, "Be opened." 35 And [immediately] his ears were opened, and the impediment of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly. 36 And he commanded them to tell no one; but the more he charged them, the more widely they proclaimed it. 37 And they were astonished beyond measure, saying, "He has done all things well. He even makes the deaf to hear and the mute to speak."

54.10 The Feeding of the Four Thousand

MT 15:32-39a

32 Now Jesus called his disciples to him and said, "I have compassion on the multitude, because they have been with me three days and have nothing to eat. And I do not want to send them away hungry, lest they faint on the way." 33 Then his disciples said to him, "Where could we get enough bread in the wilderness to feed such a great crowd?" 34 And Jesus said to them, "How many loaves do you have?" They said, "Seven, and a few small fish." 35 He told the crowd to sit down on the ground. 36 Then he took the seven loaves and the fish, and

having given thanks he broke them and gave them to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the crowds. 37 And they all ate and were satisfied; and they took up seven baskets full of the broken pieces that were left over. 38 Now those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children. 39 And he sent away the crowds, got into the boat, and went to the region of Magadan.

MK 8:1-10

1 In those days, when again a great crowd had gathered, and they had nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples to him, and said to them, 2 "I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days and have nothing to eat. 3 And if I send them away hungry to their homes, they will faint on the way; and some of them have come a long distance." 4 And his disciples answered him, "How can one feed these men with bread here in the desert?" 5 And he asked them, "How many loaves do you have?" They said, "Seven." 6 So he commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground. And he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks he broke them and gave them to his disciples to set before the people; and they set them before the crowd. 7 They also had a few small fish; and having blessed them, he commanded that these also should be set before them. 8 They ate, and were satisfied; and they took up seven baskets full of the broken pieces left over. 9 About four thousand men were present. And having sent them away, 10 he immediately got into the boat with his disciples, and went to the region of Magadan.

55.10 The Pharisees Ask for a Sign

MT 16:1-4

1 Then the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and to test him they asked him to show them a sign from heaven. 2 He answered them, "When it is evening, you say, 'It will be fair weather; for the sky is red.' 3 And in the morning, 'It will be stormy today, for the sky is red and threatening.' You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but you cannot interpret the signs of the times. 4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeks for a sign, but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of Jonah." So he left them and departed.

MK 8:11-12

11 The Pharisees came and began to argue with him, seeking from him a sign from heaven, to test him. 12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, "Why does this generation seek a sign? Truly, I say to you, no sign shall be given to this generation."

56.10 Jesus Warns the Disciples of the Pharisees, Sadducees, and Herodians

MT 16:5-12

5 When the disciples reached the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. 6 Then Jesus said to them, "Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees." 7 And they discussed among themselves, saying, "It is because we have taken no bread." 8 But Jesus, aware of this, said, "O men of little faith, why do you discuss among yourselves the fact that you have no bread? 9 Do you not yet perceive? Do you not remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets you gathered? 10 Or the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets you gathered? 11 How is it that you do not understand that I did not speak to you about bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees." 12 Then they understood that he did not tell them to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

MK 8:13-21

13 And he left them, and getting into the boat again he departed to the other side.

14 Now the disciples had forgotten to bring bread, and they had only one loaf with them in the boat. 15 And he cautioned them, saying, "Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod." 16 And they discussed it with one another, saying, "It is because we have no bread." 17 Being aware of it, Jesus said to them, "Why do you discuss the fact that you have no bread? Do you not yet perceive or understand? Are your hearts hardened? 18 Having eyes do you not see, and having ears do you not hear? And do you not remember? 19 When I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces did you take up?" They said to him, "Twelve." 20 "And when I broke the seven for the four thousand, how many large baskets full of pieces did you take up?" And they said, "Seven." 21 He said to them, "Do you not yet understand?"

57.10 Jesus Heals a Blind man at Bethsaida

MK 8:22-26

22 And they came to Bethsaida; and some people brought a blind man to him, and begged him to touch him. 23 So he took the blind man by the hand and led him out of the village. And when he had spit on his eyes and put his hands on him, he asked him "Do you see anything?" 24 And he looked up and said, "I see men; but they look like trees, walking." 25 Then he put his hands on his eyes again and made him look up. And he was restored, and saw everything clearly. 26 And he sent him away to his home, saying, "Do not even go into the village."

58.10 Herod's Fear of Jesus

MT 14:1-2

1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard the reports about Jesus, 2 and he said to his servants, "This is John the Baptist, he has risen from the dead; that is why these powers are at work in him."

MK 6:14-16

14 King Herod heard of it, for Jesus' name had become well known. Some said, "John the Baptist has been raised from the dead, and that is why these powers are at work in him." 15 But others said, "It is Elijah." And others said, "It is a prophet, like one of the prophets of old." 16 But when Herod heard, he said, "This is John, whom I beheaded; he has been raised from the dead!"

LK 9:7-9

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done; and he was perplexed, because it was said by some that John had been raised from the dead, 8 by some that Elijah had appeared, and by others that one of the old prophets had risen again. 9 And Herod said, "John I have beheaded, but who is this about whom I hear such things?" So he sought to see him.

59.10 Jesus Goes to the Feast Secretly.

He Teaches in the Temple.

Officers are Sent to Arrest Him.

An Adulteress is Brought Before Jesus.

A Blind Man is Restored to Sight.

Jesus Claims to be the Son of God.

JN 7:1 - 10:21

1 After this Jesus went about in Galilee; he would not go about in Judea, because the Jews sought to kill him. 2 Now the Jews' feast of Tabernacles was at hand. 3 So his brothers said to him, "Leave here and go to Judea, that your disciples may see the works you are doing. 4 For no one works in secret if he seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world." 5 For even his brothers did not believe in him. 6 Jesus said to them, "My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready. 7 The world cannot hate you, but it hates me because I testify of it that its works are evil. 8 You go up to the feast. I am not yet going up to this feast, for my time has not yet fully come." 9 Having said this, he remained in Galilee.

10 But after his brothers had gone up to the feast, then he also went up, not publicly, but in secret. 11 The Jews were looking for him at the feast, and saying, "Where is he?" 12 And there was much complaining among the people about him. Some said, "He is a good man"; others said, "No, on the contrary, he deceives the people." 13 However, no one spoke openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 Now about the middle of the feast Jesus went up into the temple and taught. 15 And the Jews marveled, saying, "How did this man get such learning, having never studied?" 16 Jesus answered them, "My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me. 17 If anyone is willing to do his will, he shall know whether the teaching is from God or whether I speak on my own authority. 18 He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but he who seeks the glory of the One who sent him is true, and in him there is no falsehood. 19 Did not Moses give you the law? Yet none of you keeps the law. Why do you seek to kill me?" 20 The

people answered, "You have a demon. Who is seeking to kill you?" 21 Jesus answered them, "I did one deed, and you all marvel. 22 Moses therefore gave you circumcision (not that it is from Moses, but from the fathers), and you circumcise a man on the Sabbath. 23 If on the Sabbath a man receives circumcision, so that the law of Moses may not be broken, are you angry with me because on the Sabbath I made a man's whole body well? 24 Do not judge by appearances, but judge with right judgment."

25 Then some of the people of Jerusalem said, "Is not this the man whom they seek to kill? 26 Here he is, speaking publicly, and they say nothing to him! Can it be that the authorities really know that he is the Christ? 27 But we know where this man is from; when the Christ comes, no one will know where he is from." 28 Then Jesus cried out, as he taught in the temple, "You know me, and you know where I am from; and I have not come on my own, but he who sent me is true, and him you do not know. 29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he sent me." 30 Then they sought to take him; but no one laid a hand on him, because his hour had not yet come. 31 And many of the people believed in him, and they said, "When the Christ comes, will he do more signs than this man has done?"

32 The Pharisees heard the crowd muttering these things about him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to arrest him. 33 Then Jesus said to them, "I shall be with you a little while longer, and then I go to him who sent me. 34 You will seek me, and you will not find me; where I am you cannot come." 35 The Jews said to one another, "Where does this man intend to go that we shall not find him? Does he intend to go to the Dispersion among the Greeks and teach the Greeks? 36 What does he mean when he said, 'You will seek me and you will not find me,' and, 'Where I am you cannot come'?"

37 On the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, "If anyone thirsts, let him come to me and drink. 38 He who believes in me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water." 39 Now this he said about the Spirit, whom those who believed in him were to receive; for as yet the Spirit had not been given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

40 When they heard these words, some of the people said, "Surely this is the prophet." 41 Others said, "This is the Christ." But some said, "Will the Christ come from Galilee? 42 Has not the scripture said that the Christ comes from David, and from Bethlehem, the town where David was?" 43 So there was a division among the people because of him. 44 Some of them wanted to seize him, but no one laid hands on him.

45 The officers then went back to the chief priests and Pharisees, who said to them, "Why did you not bring him?" 46 The officers answered, "No man ever spoke like this man!" 47 The Pharisees answered them, "Are you deceived, you also? 48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed in him? 49 But this crowd that does not know the law is accursed." 50 Nicodemus, who had gone to Jesus before, and who was one of them, said to them, 51 "Does our law judge a man without first giving him a hearing and learning what he is doing?" 52 They replied, "Are you from Galilee, too? Search and look, and you will find that no prophet is to rise out of Galilee."

8

53 Then each went to his own house. 1 But Jesus went to the Mount

of Olives. 2 Early in the morning he came again to the temple; all the people came to him, and he sat down and taught them. 3 Then the scribes and the Pharisees brought to him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst, 4 they said to him, "Teacher, this woman was caught in the act of adultery. 5 Now in the law Moses commanded us to stone such. What do you say?" 6 They said this to test him, that they might have something of which to accuse him. But Jesus bent down and wrote on the ground with his finger. 7 And when they continued to ask him, he stood up and said to them, "Let him who is without sin among you be the first to throw a stone at her." 8 And again he stooped down and wrote on the ground. 9 Then those who heard it went away one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last, and Jesus was left alone, with the woman standing before him. 10 Jesus straightened up and said to her, "Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?" 11 She said, "No one, Lord." And Jesus said, "Neither do I condemn you; go, and sin no more."

12 Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life." 13 The Pharisees then said to him, "You are bearing witness of yourself; your testimony is not true." 14 Jesus answered, "Even if I bear witness of myself, my testimony is true, for I know where I came from and where I am going; but you do not know where I come from and where I am going. 15 You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one. 16 And yet if I do judge, my judgment is true, for I am not alone, but I am with the Father who sent me. 17 In your own law it is written that the testimony of two men is true. 18 I am One who bears witness of myself, and the Father who sent me bears witness of me." 19 Then they said to him, "Where is your Father?" Jesus answered, "You know neither me nor my Father; if you knew me, you would know my Father also." 20 These words he spoke in the treasury, as he taught in the temple; but no one arrested him, because his hour had not yet come.

21 Then Jesus said to them again, "I am going away, and you will seek me, and will die in your sin. Where I go you cannot come." 22 Then the Jews said, "Will he kill himself, since he says, 'Where I go you cannot come'?" 23 He said to them, "You are from below; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world. 24 Therefore I told to you that you would die in your sins; for if you do not believe that I am he, you will die in your sins." 25 They said to him, "Who are you?" Jesus said to them, "Just what I have been saying to you from the beginning. 26 I have much to say about you and much to judge; but he who sent me is true, and I declare to the world what I have heard from him." 27 They did not understand that he spoke to them of the Father. 28 So Jesus said, "When you have lifted up the Son of man, then you will know that I am he, and that I do nothing on my own authority but speak just what the Father taught me. 29 And he who sent me is with me; he has not left me alone, for I always do what is pleasing to him." 30 As he spoke these words, many believed in him.

31 Jesus then said to the Jews who had believed in him, "If you continue in my word, you are truly my disciples. 32 And you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free." 33 They answered him, "We are Abraham's descendants, and have never been in bondage to anyone. How can you say, 'You will be made free'?" 34 Jesus answered them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, everyone who commits sin is a slave of

sin. 35 And a slave does not continue in the house forever, but a son continues forever. 36 So if the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed. 37 I know that you are Abraham's descendants, yet you seek to kill me, because my word has no place in you. 38 I speak of what I have seen with my Father, and you do what you have heard from your Father."

39 They answered him, "Abraham is our father." Jesus said to them, "If you were Abraham's children, you would do the things Abraham did, 40 but now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth which I heard from God. This is not what Abraham did. 41 You do the deeds of your father." They said to him, "We were not born of fornication; we have one Father - God." 42 Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would love me, for I proceeded and came forth from God; I have not come of my own accord, but he sent me. 43 Why do you not understand what I say? It is because you are not able to hear my word. 44 You are of your father the devil, and you want to do your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks according to his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies. 45 But because I tell the truth, you do not believe me. 46 Which of you convicts me of sin? If I tell the truth, why do you not believe me? 47 He who is of God hears the words of God; the reason you do not hear them is that you are not of God."

48 The Jews answered him, "Are we not right in saying that you are a Samaritan and have a demon?" 49 Jesus answered, "I do not have a demon; but I honor my Father, and you dishonor me. 50 Yet I do not seek my own glory; there is One who seeks it and he will be the judge. 51 Truly, truly, I say to you, if anyone keeps my word he will never see death." 52 The Jews said to him, "Now we know that you have a demon! Abraham died, as did the prophets; and you say, 'If anyone keeps my word, he will never taste death.' 53 Are you greater than our father Abraham? He died, and so did the prophets. Who do you claim to be?" 54 Jesus answered, "If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my Father who glorifies me, of whom you say that he is your God. 55 But you have not known him; I know him. If I said, I do not know him, I would be a liar like you; but I do know him and keep his word. 56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day; he saw it and was glad." 57 The Jews then said to him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and have you seen Abraham?" 58 Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I am."

59 So they took up stones to throw at him; but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple.

9

1 As he passed by, he saw a man blind from birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?" 3 Jesus answered, "Neither this man sinned nor his parents sinned. But that the works of God might be revealed in him, 4 we must work the works of him who sent me, while it is day. Night is coming, when no one can work. 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world." 6 As he said this, he spat on the ground and made clay of the saliva, and anointed the man's eyes with the clay. 7 And he said to him, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam" (which means, Sent). So he went and washed, and came back seeing. 8 The neighbors and those who had seen him before as a beggar, said, "Is not this the man who used to

sit and beg?" 9 Some said, "It is he." Others said, "No, but he is like him." He said, "I am the man." 10 They said to him, "Then how were your eyes opened?" 11 He answered and said, "A man called Jesus made clay and anointed my eyes and said to me, 'Go to the pool of Siloam and wash.' So I went and washed, and I received sight." 12 They said to him, "Where is he?" He said, "I do not know."

13 They brought to the Pharisees the man who had formerly been blind. 14 Now it was a Sabbath day when Jesus made the clay and opened his eyes. 15 Then the Pharisees also asked him again how he had received his sight. He said to them, "He put clay on my eyes, and I washed, and I see." 16 Some of the Pharisees said, "This man is not from God, for he does not keep the Sabbath." But others said, "How can a man who is a sinner do such signs?" And there was a division among them. 17 So they again said to the blind man, "What do you say about him, since he has opened your eyes?" He said, "He is a prophet."

18 The Jews did not believe that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of the man who had received his sight. 19 And they asked them, "Is this your son, who you say was born blind? How then does he now see?" 20 His parents answered, "We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind; 21 but how he now sees we do not know, nor do we know who opened his eyes. Ask him. He is of age; he will speak for himself." 22 His parents said this because they feared the Jews, for the Jews had agreed already that if anyone confessed that he was Christ, he would be put out of the synagogue. 23 Therefore his parents said, "He is of age; ask him."

24 So for the second time they called the man who had been blind, and said to him, "Give God the glory; we know that this man is a sinner." 25 He answered, "Whether he is a sinner or not, I do not know. One thing I know, that though I was blind, now I see." 26 Then they said to him, "What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?" 27 He answered them, "I have told you already and you did not listen. Why do you want to hear it again? Do you want to become his disciples, too?" 28 Then they reviled him and said, "You are his disciple, but we are disciples of Moses. 29 We know that God spoke to Moses, but as for this fellow, we do not know where he comes from." 30 The man answered, "Why, this is a marvel! You do not know where he comes from, and yet he opened my eyes. 31 We know that God does not listen to sinners, but if any one is a worshiper of God and does his will, he listens to him. 32 Never since the world began has it been heard that anyone opened the eyes of a man born blind. 33 If this man were not from God, he could do nothing." 34 They answered him, "You were born in utter sin, and are you teaching us?" And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he found him, he said, "Do you believe in the Son of Man?" 36 He answered, "Who is he, sir, that I may believe in him?" 37 Jesus said to him, "You have seen him, and it is he who speaks with you." 38 Then he said, "Lord, I believe!" And he worshiped him. 39 Jesus said, "For judgment I have come into this world, that those who do not see may see, and that those who see may become blind."

40 Then some of the Pharisees who were with him heard this, and said to him, "Are we blind also?" 41 Jesus said to them, "If you were blind, you would have no guilt; but now that you say, 'We see,' your sin remains."

1 "Truly, truly, I say to you, the man who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs in by some other way, he is a thief and a robber. 2 But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. 3 To him the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. 4 When he has brought out all his own, he goes on before them, and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. 5 A stranger they will not follow, but they will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers." 6 This figure Jesus used with them, but they did not understand what he was saying to them.

7 Then Jesus said to them again, "Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. 8 All who ever came before me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. 9 I am the door. If anyone enters by me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture. 10 The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I have come that they may have life, and have it abundantly. 11 I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. 12 But he who is a hireling and not the shepherd, who does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep and flees; and the wolf snatches the sheep and scatters them. 13 He flees because he is a hireling and cares nothing for the sheep. 14 I am the good shepherd; I know my sheep, and my sheep know me-15 just as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And I have other sheep that are not of this fold; I must bring them also, and they will heed my voice. So there shall be one flock and one shepherd. 17 For this reason my Father loves me, because I lay down my life, that I may take it again. 18 No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This command I have received from my Father."

19 There was again a division among the Jews because of these words. 20 Many of them said, "He has a demon, and is mad. Why listen to him?" 21 Others said, "These are not the sayings of one who has a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?"

59.20 The Evils of the Pharisees

MT 23:1-39

1 Then Jesus said to the crowds and to his disciples, 2 "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat. 3 So you must observe and do whatever they tell you. But do not do what they do; for they preach, but do not practice. 4 They bind heavy burdens, hard to bear, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with their finger. 5 But they do all their works to be seen by men; for they make their phylacteries broad and the tassels of their garments long. 6 And they love the place of honor at feasts and the best seats in the synagogues, 7 and greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called by men, 'Rabbi.' 8 But you are not to be called 'Rabbi,' for you have only one Master, and you are all brethren. 9 And do not call anyone on earth your 'Father,' for you have one Father, he who is in heaven.

MK 12:38-40

38 And in his teaching he said, "Beware of the scribes, who like to go around in long robes, and to have salutations in the market places 39 and the best seats in the synagogues and the places of honor at feasts, 40 who devour widows' houses and for a pretense make long prayers. They will receive the greater condemnation."

LK 20:45-47

45 And in the hearing of all the people, he said to his disciples,
46 "Beware of the scribes, who like to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the marketplaces and the best seats in the synagogues and the places of honor at feasts, 47 who devour widows' houses and for a pretense make long prayers. They will receive greater condemnation."

60.10 Jesus Questions His Disciples. Peter's Confession.
Jesus Warns His Disciples of His Coming Passion

MT 16:13-28

13 When Jesus came into the region of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, "Who do men say that the Son of Man is?" 14 And they said, "Some say John the Baptist, others say Elijah, and others Jeremiah or one of the prophets." 15 He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" 16 Simon Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." 17 And Jesus answered him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah! For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. 18 And I tell you, that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. 19 I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven." 20 Then he strictly charged his disciples to tell no one that he was the Christ.

21 From that time Jesus began to show to his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised on the third day. 22 Peter took him aside and began to rebuke him saying, "Never, Lord! This shall never happen to you!" 23 But he turned and said to Peter, "Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to me; for you are not mindful of the things of God, but the things of men." 24 Then Jesus said to his disciples, "If anyone would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. 25 For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake will find it. 26 What good will it be for a man if he gains the whole world, and forfeits his soul? Or what can a man give in exchange for his soul? 27 For the Son of Man is to come with his angels in the glory of his Father, and then he will reward each man according to what he has done. 28 Truly, I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom."

MK 8:27 - 9:1

27 And Jesus went on with his disciples, to the villages of Caesarea Philippi; and on the way he asked his disciples, "Who do men say that I am?" 28 They replied, "Some say John the Baptist; others say Elijah; and still others, one of the prophets." 29 And he asked them, "But who do you say that I am?" Peter answered him, "You are the Christ." 30 And he charged them to tell no one about him.

31 And he began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. 32 He spoke plainly about this. And Peter took him aside and began to rebuke him. 33 But when he had turned around and looked at his disciples, he rebuked Peter, and said, "Get behind me, Satan! For you are not mindful of the things of God, but the things of men." 34 And he called to him the multitude with his disciples, and said to them, "If anyone would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. 35 For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake and the gospel's will save it. 36 For what does it profit a man to gain the whole world, and forfeit his soul? 37 Or what can a man give in exchange for his soul? 38 For whoever is ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him the Son of Man will also be ashamed when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels."

9

1 And he said to them, "Truly, I say to you that there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God come with power."

LK 9:18-27

18 Now it happened that as he was praying alone his disciples were with him; and he asked them, "Who do the crowds say that I am?" 19 So they answered, "John the Baptist; but others say Elijah; and others say that one of the old prophets has risen again." 20 And he said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" And Peter answered, "The Christ of God."

21 But he strictly warned and commanded them to tell this to no one, 22 saying, "The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and on the third day be raised." 23 Then he said to them all, "If anyone would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me. 24 For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake will save it. 25 For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and loses or forfeits himself? 26 For whoever is ashamed of me and of my words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed when he comes in his glory and in the glory of the Father and of the holy angels. 27 But I tell you truly, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God."

Part 8 - THE TRANSFIGURATION

61.10 The Transfiguration.

Jesus Casts a Deaf and Dumb Spirit out of a Child.

MT 17:1-21

1 After six days Jesus took with him Peter, James, and John his brother, and led them up a high mountain by themselves. 2 And he was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and his clothes became as white as the light. 3 And behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah, talking with him. 4 And Peter said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here; if you wish, I will make here three tabernacles-one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." 5 While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them; and a voice from the cloud said, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased. Listen to him!" 6 When the disciples heard this, they fell on their faces, and were filled with awe. 7 But Jesus came and touched them and said, "Rise. Don't be afraid." 8 And when they lifted up their eyes, they saw no one but Jesus only.

9 And as they were coming down the mountain, Jesus commanded them, "Tell no one the vision, until the Son of Man is raised from the dead." 10 And the disciples asked him, "Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?" 11 Jesus replied, "Elijah is coming first and will restore all things. 12 But I tell you that Elijah has come already, and they did not know him but did to him whatever they wished. So also the Son of Man is about to suffer at their hands." 13 Then the disciples understood that he was speaking to them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they came to the crowd, a man came up to him and kneeling before him said, 15 "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is an epileptic and he suffers terribly; for often he falls into the fire, and often into the water. 16 And I brought him to your disciples, but they could not heal him." 17 Then Jesus answered, "O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him here to me." 18 And Jesus rebuked the demon, and it came out of him, and the boy was cured from that moment. 19 Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not cast it out?" 20 So he said to them, "Because of your little faith. For truly, I say to you, if you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible to you."

MK 9:2-29

2 After six days Jesus took with him Peter and James and John, and led them up a high mountain apart by themselves. And he was transfigured before them, 3 and his clothes became dazzling, exceedingly white, as no launderer on earth could bleach them. 4 And there appeared to them Elijah with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus. 5 And Peter said to Jesus, "Rabbi, it is good for us to be here. And let us make three tabernacles-one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." 6 For he did not know what to say, for they were greatly afraid. 7 And a cloud came and overshadowed them; and a voice came out of the cloud, "This is my beloved Son. Listen to him!" 8 Suddenly, when they looked around, they no longer saw anyone with them but Jesus only.

9 And as they were coming down the mountain, he charged them to tell no one what they had seen, until the Son of Man had risen from the

dead. 10 So they kept the matter to themselves, questioning what the rising from the dead meant. 11 And they asked him, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?" 12 Then he said to them, "Elijah does come first and restores all things. And how is it written of the Son of Man, that he must suffer many things and be treated with contempt? 13 But I tell you that Elijah has come, and they did to him whatever they wished, as it is written of him."

14 And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great crowd around them, and scribes arguing with them. 15 Immediately, when they saw him, all the people were greatly amazed, and ran to him and greeted him. 16 And he asked them, "What are you discussing with them?" 17 And one of the crowd answered him, "Teacher, I brought my son to you, who has a mute spirit. 18 And wherever it seizes him, it throws him down; he foams at the mouth, gnashes his teeth and becomes rigid. I asked your disciples to cast out the spirit, but they could not." 19 He answered him, "O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him to me." 20 And they brought the boy to him. And when the spirit saw him, immediately it convulsed the boy, and he fell on the ground and rolled about, foaming at the mouth. 21 And Jesus asked his father, "How long has he been like this?" And he said, "From childhood. 22 And it has often thrown him both into the fire and into the water to destroy him. But if you can do anything, have pity on us and help us." 23 Jesus said to him, "If you can, all things are possible to him who believes." 24 Immediately the father of the child cried out and said, "I believe; help my unbelief!" 25 And when Jesus saw that a crowd came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, "You dumb and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him, and never enter him again." 26 And the spirit cried out, convulsed him terribly, and came out. And the boy was like a corpse; so that many of them said, "He is dead." 27 But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him up, and he arose. 28 And when he had come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, "Why could we not cast it out?" 29 And he said to them, "This kind can only come out by prayer."

LK 9:28-43a

28 Now about eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up on the mountain to pray. 29 And as he was praying, the appearance of his face was altered, and his robe became white and glistening. 30 And behold, two men talked with him, Moses and Elijah, 31 who appeared in glory and spoke of his departure, which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. 32 But Peter and those with him were heavy with sleep; and when they were fully awake, they saw his glory and the two men who stood with him. 33 As the men were parting from him, Peter said to Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah"-not knowing what he said. 34 While he was saying this, a cloud came and overshadowed them; and they were afraid as they entered the cloud. 35 And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is my Son, my Chosen; listen to him!" 36 When the voice had spoken, Jesus was found alone. But they kept quiet, and told no one in those days any of the things they had seen.

37 On the next day, when they had come down from the mountain, a great crowd met him. 38 And behold, a man from the crowd cried out, "Teacher, I beg you to look upon my son, for he is my only child. 39 And behold, a spirit seizes him, and he suddenly cries out; it convulses him so that he foams at the mouth, and will hardly leave him, bruising him. 40 I begged your disciples to cast it out, but they could not." 41 Then Jesus answered, "O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you and bear with you? Bring your son here." 42 While he was coming, the demon threw him and convulsed him. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. 43 And they were all amazed at the majesty of God.

62.10 Jesus a Second Time Predicts His Death and Resurrection

MT 17:22-23

22 Now while they were staying in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men, 23 and they will

kill him, and he will be raised on the third day." And they were greatly distressed.

MK 9:30-32

30 Then they departed from there and passed through Galilee, and he did not want anyone to know it. 31 For he was teaching his disciples and said to them, "The Son of Man is going to be betrayed into the hands of men. They will kill him, and when he is killed, after three days he will rise." 32 But they did not understand the saying, and they were afraid to ask him.

LK 9:43b-45

43 But while everyone was marveling at all that Jesus did, he said to his disciples, 44 "Let these words sink into your ears, for the Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men." 45 But they did not understand this saying, and it was hidden from them so that they did not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

63.10 Jesus Pays the Tribute Money

MT 17:24-27

24 When they came to Capernaum, the collectors of the half-shekel tax went up to Peter and said, "Does not your teacher pay the temple tax?" 25 He said, "Yes." And when he came into the house, Jesus spoke to him first, saying, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth take customs or taxes, from their sons or from others?" 26 And when Peter said, "From others," Jesus said to him, "Then the sons are free. 27 Nevertheless, so that we may not offend them, go to the sea, cast in a hook, and take the fish that comes up first. And when

you open its mouth, you will find a piece of money; take that and give it to them for me and you."

63.20 Jesus Teaches Humility

MT 18:1-5

1 At that time the disciples came to Jesus, saying, "Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?" 2 He called to him a little child, and put him in the midst of them, 3 and he said, "Truly, I say to you, unless you turn and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven. 4 Therefore, whoever humbles himself like this child is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5 Whoever receives one little child like this in my name receives me.

MK 9:33-37

33 And they came to Capernaum. When he was in the house, he asked them, "What were you discussing on the road?" 34 But they kept silent; for on the way they had discussed with one another who was the greatest. 35 And he sat down, called the twelve, and said to them, "If anyone desires to be first, he must be last of all and servant of all." 36 And he took a little child, and put him in the midst of them. And taking him in his arms, he said to them, 37 "Whoever receives one of these little children in my name receives me; and whoever receives me, receives not me but him who sent me."

LK 9:46-48

46 And an argument arose among them as to which of them would be the greatest. 47 Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a little child and set him by him, 48 and said to them, "Whoever receives this little child in my name receives me, and whoever receives me receives him who sent me. For he who is least among you all is the one who is great."

63.30 Jesus Warns His Disciples against Spiritual Exclusiveness

MK 9:38-41

38 John said to him, "Teacher, we saw a man casting out demons in your name and we forbade him, because he was not one of us." 39 But Jesus said, "Do not forbid him, for no one who does a miracle in my name can soon afterward speak evil of me. 40 For he who is not against us is for us. 41 For truly, I say to you, whoever gives you a cup of water to drink in my name, because you belong to Christ, will by no means lose his reward.

LK 9:49-50

49 Now John answered, "Master, we saw a man casting out demons in your name, and we forbade him because he does not follow with us." 50 But Jesus said to him, "Do not forbid him, for he that is not against

you is for you."

63.30 Temptation to Sin

MT 18:6-20

6 "But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in me to sin, it would be better for him to have a large millstone hung around his neck and to be drowned in the depth of the sea. 7 Woe to the world because of temptations to sin! For temptations must come, but woe to the man by whom the temptation comes! 8 And if your hand or your foot causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life maimed or lame than with two hands or two feet to be thrown into the eternal fire. 9 And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into the fire of hell.

10 "See that you do not despise one of these little ones. For I tell you that in heaven their angels always see the face of my Father who is in heaven. 12 What do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them has gone astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine and go to the mountains in search of the one that went astray? 13 And if he finds it, truly, I say to you, he rejoices more over that sheep than over the ninety-nine that did not go astray. 14 So it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

15 "If your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother. 16 But if he will not listen, take one or two others along with you, so that 'every matter may be established by the word of two or three witnesses.' 17 If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church; and if he refuses to listen even to the church, let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax collector.

18 "Truly, I say to you, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven. 19 Again I say to you, that if two of you agree on earth about anything they ask, it will be done for them by my Father in heaven. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them."

MK 9:42-50

42 "Whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in me to sin, it would be better for him if a great millstone were hung round his neck and he were thrown into the sea. 43 If your hand causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life maimed than with two hands to go into hell, to the fire that shall never be quenched. 45 And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off; it is better for you to enter life lame than with two feet to be thrown into hell. 47 And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out. It is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into hell, 48 where 'their worm does not die, and the fire is not

quenched.' 49 For every one will be salted with fire. 50 Salt is good, but if the salt loses its flavor, how will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with one another."

63.40 Exhortation to Forgiveness

MT 18:21-35

21 Then Peter came to him and said, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Up to seven times?" 22 Jesus said to him, "I do not say to you seven times, but seventy times seven. 23 Therefore the kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants. 24 When he began the settlement, one was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents. 25 And as he was not able to pay, his master ordered that he be sold, with his wife and children and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26 So the servant fell on his knees before him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will pay you everything.' 27 The master of that servant took pity on him, released him, and forgave him the debt. 28 But that servant went out and found one of his fellow servants who owed him a hundred denarii; and he laid hands on him and took him by the throat, saying, 'Pay me what you owe.' 29 So his fellow servant fell down at his feet and begged him, 'Have patience with me, and I will pay you back.' 30 But he refused, and went and threw him into prison till he should pay the debt. 31 When his fellow servants saw what had taken place, they were greatly distressed, and went and told their master all that had happened. 32 Then his master, after he had called him, said to him, 'You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt because you begged me. 33 Should not you have had mercy on your fellow servant, just as I had mercy on you?' 34 And in anger his master delivered him to the jailers to be tortured, until he should pay back all he owed. 35 So also my heavenly Father will do to each of you, if you do not forgive your brother from your heart."

64.10 The Samaritans Refuse to Receive Jesus.

James and John are angry concerning this and Jesus Rebukes Them.

MT 19:1

1 Now when Jesus had finished these sayings, he went away from Galilee and entered the region of Judea beyond the Jordan.

MK 10:1a

1 Then he left there and went to the region of Judea and beyond the Jordan.

LK 9:51-55

51 When the time drew near for him to be received up, he set his face to go to Jerusalem. 52 And he sent messengers on ahead, who went and entered a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him; 53 but the people did not receive him, because his face was set for Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, "Lord, do you want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them?"
55 But he turned and rebuked them, 56 and they went on to another village.

64.20 Crowds Follow Jesus

MT 19:2

2 And large crowds followed him, and he healed them there.

MK 10:1b

1 And crowds gathered to him again; and again, as his custom was, he taught them.

LK 9:56-62

56 and they went on to another village.

57 As they were going along the road, a man said to him, "I will follow you wherever you go." 58 And Jesus said to him, "Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head." 59 To another he said, "Follow me." But he said, "Lord, let me first go and bury my father." 60 Jesus said to him, "Let the dead bury their own dead, but you go and proclaim the kingdom of God." 61 Still another said, "I will follow you, Lord; but first let me go back and say farewell to those at my home." 62 Jesus said to him, "No one who puts his hand to the plow and looks back is fit for the kingdom of God."

Part 9 - PARABLES AND HEALINGS

64.20 Discourse on who shall be Saved

LK 13:22-33

22 He went on his way through towns and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. 23 Then one said to him, "Lord, will those who are saved be few?" And he said to them, 24 "Strive to enter through the narrow door, for many, I tell you, will seek to enter and will not be able. 25 When once the owner of the house has risen up and shut the door, you will begin to stand outside and to knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, open for us.' He will answer you, 'I do not know where you come from.' 26 Then you will begin to say, 'We ate and drank in your presence, and you taught in our streets.' 27 But he will say, 'I tell you, I do not know where you come from. Depart from me, all you workers of iniquity!' 28 There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. 29 And men will come from east and west, and from north and south, and sit at table in the kingdom of God. 30 And behold, some are last who will be first, and some are first who will be last."

31 At that very time some Pharisees came, and said to him, "Get away from here, for Herod wants to kill you." 32 And he said to them, "Go and tell that fox, 'Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I finish my course.' 33 Nevertheless I must journey today and tomorrow, and the day following; for it cannot be that a prophet should perish outside of Jerusalem.

65.10 Jesus Heals a Man of Dropsy on the Sabbath

LK 14:1-6

1 One Sabbath, when he went to dine at the house of a ruler who belonged to the Pharisees, they watched him. 2 And behold, there was a man before him who had dropsy. 3 And Jesus spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, or not?" 4 But they kept silent. And he took him and healed him, and let him go. 5 Then he said to them, "Which of you, having a son or an ox that has fallen into a well, will not immediately pull him out on the Sabbath day?" 6 And they could not reply to this.

65.20 Parable of the Great Supper

LK 14:7-24

7 So he told a parable to those who were invited, when he noted how they chose the places of honor, saying to them: 8 "When you are invited by anyone to a wedding feast, do not sit down in a place of honor, lest one more distinguished than you be invited by him; 9 and he who invited you both will come and say to you, 'Give place to this man,' and then you will begin with shame to take the lowest place. 10 But when you are invited, go and sit in the lowest place, so that when your host comes he may say to you, 'Friend, go up higher.' Then you will be honored in the presence of all who sit at table with you. 11 For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted." 12 Then he also said to the one who invited him, "When you give a luncheon or a dinner, do not invite your friends or your brothers, your relatives or rich neighbors, lest they also invite you back, and you be repaid. 13 But when you give a feast, invite the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind, 14 and you will be blessed, because they cannot repay you. You will be repaid at the resurrection of the just."

15 When one of those who sat at table with him heard this, he said to him, "Blessed is he who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God!" 16 Then he said to him, "A certain man gave a great banquet and invited many. 17 And at the time of the banquet he sent his servant to say to those who had been invited, 'Come, for all is now ready.' 18 But they all alike began to make excuses. The first said to him, 'I have bought a field, and I must go out and see it. I ask you to have me excused.' 19 And another said, 'I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to test them. I ask you to have me excused.' 20 Still another said, 'I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.' 21 So the servant came back and reported this to his master. Then the owner of the house became angry and said to his servant, 'Go out quickly into the streets

and lanes of the city and bring in the poor and the maimed, the blind and the lame.' 22 And the servant said, 'Sir, what you commanded has been done, and still there is room.' 23 Then the master said to the servant, 'Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. 24 For I tell you, none of those men who were invited shall taste my banquet.'"

66.10 The Price of Discipleship

LK 14:25-35

25 Now great multitudes went with him; and he turned and said to them, 26 "If any one comes to me and does not hate his own father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and even his own life, he cannot be my disciple. 27 And whoever does not bear his cross and come after me cannot be my disciple. 28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, does not sit down first and count the cost, whether he has enough to complete it? 29 Otherwise, when he has laid the foundation, and is not able to finish, all who see it begin to mock him, 30 saying, 'This man began to build, and was not able to finish.' 31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, will not sit down first and consider whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who comes against him with twenty thousand? 32 And if not, while the other is still a great way off, he sends a delegation and asks terms of peace. 33 So likewise, whoever of you does not give up all that he has cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt is good; but if the salt has lost its taste, how shall it be seasoned? 35 It is neither fit for the land nor for the dunghill; men throw it out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!"

67.10 The Lost Sheep Parable

LK 15:1-7

1 Now the tax collectors and sinners were all drawing near to hear him. 2 And the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, "This man receives sinners and eats with them." 3 So he told them this parable: 4 "What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he loses one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one which is lost until he finds it? 5 And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6 And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.' 7 I tell you that in the same way there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous persons who need no repentance.

67.20 The Parable of the Lost Silver

LK 15:8-10

8 "Or what woman, having ten silver coins, if she loses one coin, does not light a lamp and sweep the house and search carefully until

she finds it? 9 And when she has found it, she calls together her friends and neighbors, saying, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found the coin which I had lost.' 10 In the same way, I tell you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents."

67.30 The Parable of the Prodigal Son

LK 15:11-32

11 Then he said: "There was a man who had two sons. 12 And the younger of them said to his father, 'Father, give me the share of property that falls to me.' So he divided his living between them. 13 Not many days after, the younger son gathered together all he had and took his journey into a far country, and there he squandered his property in loose living. 14 And when he had spent everything, there arose a severe famine in that country, and he began to be in want. 15 So he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country, who sent him into his fields to feed swine. 16 And he would gladly have filled his stomach with the pods that the swine ate, and no one gave him anything. 17 But when he came to himself, he said, 'How many of my father's hired servants have bread enough and to spare, and here I perish with hunger! 18 I will arise and go to my father and will say to him, "Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you. 19 I am no longer worthy to be called your son; make me like one of your hired servants."' 20 And he arose and came to his father. But while he was still a great way off, his father saw him and had compassion for him, and ran and fell on his neck and kissed him. 21 And the son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you; I am no longer worthy to be called your son.' 22 But the father said to his servants, 'Bring out the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet. 23 And bring the fatted calf and kill it, and let us eat and be merry; 24 for this my son was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.' And they began to be merry.

25 "Now his older son was in the field. And as he came and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing. 26 So he called one of the servants and asked what these things meant. 27 And he said to him, 'Your brother has come, and your father has killed the fatted calf, because he has received him safe and sound.' 28 But he was angry and refused to go in. So his father came out and pleaded with him. 29 But he answered his father, 'Behold, these many years I have been serving you, and I never disobeyed your command; yet you never gave me a young goat, that I might make merry with my friends. 30 But when this son of yours came, who has devoured your living with harlots, you killed for him the fatted calf!' 31 And he said to him, 'Son, you are always with me, and all that I have is yours. 32 It was right that we should make merry and be glad, for this your brother was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found.'"

68.10 The Parable of the Unjust Steward

LK 16:1-18

1 He also said to his disciples: "There was a certain rich man

who had a steward, and an accusation was brought to him that this man was wasting his goods. 2 So he called him and said to him, 'What is this I hear about you? Give an account of your stewardship, for you can no longer be steward.' 3 The steward said to himself, 'What shall I do, since my master is taking the stewardship away from me? I am not strong enough to dig, and I am ashamed to beg. 4 I have decided what to do, so that people may receive me into their houses when I am put out of the stewardship.' 5 So he called in each one of his master's debtors, and he said to the first, 'How much do you owe my master?' 6 And he said, 'A hundred measures of oil.' So he said to him, 'Take your bill, and sit down quickly and write fifty.' 7 Then he said to another, 'And how much do you owe?' And he said, 'A hundred measures of wheat.' He said to him, 'Take your bill, and write eighty.' 8 So the master commended the dishonest steward because he had dealt shrewdly. For the sons of this world are more shrewd in dealing with their own generation than the sons of light. 9 And I tell you, make friends for yourselves by means of unrighteous mammon, so that when it fails, they may receive you into the eternal dwellings. 10 He who is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much; and he who is dishonest in a very little is dishonest also in much. 11 If then you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will trust you with the true riches? 12 And if you have not been faithful in what is another's, who will give you what is your own? 13 No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon."

14 The Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard all this, and they scoffed at him. 15 He said to them, "You are those who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God. 16 The law and the prophets were until John. Since that time the good news of the kingdom of God is preached, and everyone is forcing his way into it. 17 But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one dot of the law to fail. 18 Everyone who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery, and he who marries a woman divorced from her husband commits adultery.

68:20 The Parable of Lazarus After Death

LK 16:19-31

19 "There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and feasted sumptuously every day. 20 And a certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 longing to be fed with what fell from the rich man's table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 So the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. 23 And in Hades, being in torment, he lifted up his eyes, and saw Abraham far off and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And he called out, 'Father Abraham, have mercy upon me, and send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am in agony in this flame.' 25 But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and Lazarus received evil things; but now he is comforted here and you are in agony. 26 And besides all this, between us and you a

great chasm has been fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can anyone cross over from there to us.' 27 And he said, 'Then I beg you, father, to send him to my father's house, 28 for I have five brothers, so that he may warn them, lest they also come to this place of torment.' 29 Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.' 30 And he said, 'No, father Abraham; but if someone goes to them from the dead, they will repent.' 31 He said to him, 'If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be convinced if some one should rise from the dead.'"

69.10 Discourse on Forgiveness, Faith and Humility

LK 17:1-10

1 Then he said to his disciples, "Things that cause people to sin are bound to come, but woe to him through whom they do come! 2 It would be better for him if a millstone were hung round his neck and he were thrown into the sea, than that he should cause one of these little ones to sin. 3 Take heed to yourselves; if your brother sins, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him. 4 And if he sins against you seven times in a day, and turns to you seven times, and says, 'I repent,' you must forgive him."

5 The apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith!" 6 So the Lord said, "If you have faith as a mustard seed, you can say to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted and be planted in the sea,' and it would obey you.

7 "Will any one of you, who has a servant plowing or keeping sheep, say to him when he has come in from the field, 'Come at once and sit down to eat'? 8 Will he not rather say to him, 'Prepare my supper, and gird yourself and serve me, till I eat and drink; and afterward you shall eat and drink'? 9 Does he thank the servant because he did what he was commanded? 10 So you also, when you have done all that is commanded you, say, 'We are unworthy servants; we have only done what was our duty.'"

70.10 The Cleansing of the Ten Lepers

LK 17:11-19

11 On the way to Jerusalem he was passing along between Samaria and Galilee. 12 As he entered a village, ten men who were lepers met him, who stood at a distance. 13 And they lifted up their voices and said, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us!" 14 When he saw them, he said to them, "Go, show yourselves to the priests." And as they went, they were cleansed. 15 Then one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, praising God with a loud voice; 16 and he fell on his face at Jesus' feet, giving him thanks. And he was a Samaritan. 17 Then said Jesus, "Were not ten cleansed? Where are the nine? 18 Was no one found to return and give praise to God except this foreigner?" 19 And he said to him, "Rise and go your way; your faith has made you well."

71.10 Jesus Foretells His Sufferings and His Second Coming

LK 17:20-37

20 Now when he was asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, he answered them, "The kingdom of God does not come with observation; 21 nor will they say, 'Look, here it is!' or 'There!' for behold, the kingdom of God is within you." 22 Then he said to the disciples, "The days are coming when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it. 23 And they will say to you, 'Look here!' or 'Look there!' Do not go after them or follow them. 24 For as the lightning flashes and lights up the sky from one part to the other, so will the Son of Man be in his day. 25 But first he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. 26 Just as it was in the days of Noah, so also will it be in the days of the Son of Man. 27 They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. 28 Likewise as it was in the days of Lot: they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; 29 but on the day when Lot went out from Sodom fire and sulfur rained from heaven and destroyed them all. 30 So will it be on the day when the Son of Man is revealed. 31 On that day, let him who is on the housetop, with his goods in the house, not come down to take them away. And likewise let him who is in the field not turn back. 32 Remember Lot's wife. 33 Whoever seeks to keep his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life will preserve it. 34 I tell you, on that night there will be two in one bed; one will be taken and the other left. 35 Two women will be grinding together; one will be taken and the other left." 37 And they said to him, "Where, Lord?" He said to them, "Where the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together."

71.20 The Parable of the Unrighteous Judge

LK 18:1-8

1 Then he told them a parable, to show that they ought always to pray and not lose heart. 2 He said: "In a certain city there was a judge who neither feared God nor regarded man. 3 And there was a widow in that city who kept coming to him and saying, 'Grant me justice against my adversary.' 4 For a while he refused; but afterward he said to himself, 'Though I neither fear God nor regard man, 5 yet because this widow bothers me, I will give her justice, or she will wear me out by her continual coming.'" 6 And the Lord said, "Hear what the unjust judge says. 7 And will not God bring about justice for his elect, who cry to him day and night? Will he delay long over them? 8 I tell you that he will bring about justice for them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will he find faith on the earth?"

71.20 The Parable of the Pharisee and the Publican

LK 18:9-14

9 Also he told this parable to some who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: 10 "Two men went up to the temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector. 11

The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, 'God, I thank you that I am not like other men-extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even like this tax collector. 12 I fast twice a week; I give tithes of all that I get.' 13 But the tax collector, standing far off, would not even lift up his eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, 'God, be merciful to me a sinner!' 14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other; for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."

Part 10 - LAZARUS RAISED

72.10 Jesus Discourses on Marriage and Divorce

MT 19:3-12

3 Some Pharisees came to him to test him. They asked, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any and every reason?" 4 And he answered them, "Have you not read that he who made them at the beginning 'made them male and female,' 5 and said, 'For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh'? 6 So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let man not separate." 7 They said to him, "Why then did Moses command one to give a certificate of divorce, and to put her away?" 8 He said to them, "Because of the hardness of your hearts Moses permitted you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not so. 9 And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for immorality, and marries another woman commits adultery." 10 The disciples said to him, "If such is the case of a man with his wife, it is better not to marry." 11 But he said to them, "Not all men can accept this saying, but only those to whom it has been given. 12 For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. He who is able to accept it, let him accept it."

MK 10:2-12

2 The Pharisees came and in order to test him asked, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife?" 3 He answered them, "What did Moses command you?" 4 They said, "Moses permitted a man to write a certificate of divorce, and to put her away." 5 But Jesus said to them, "Because of your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment. 6 But from the beginning of creation God 'made them male and female.' 7 'For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, 8 and the two shall become one flesh.' So they are no longer two, but one flesh. 9 Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate." 10 In the house his disciples also asked him again about this matter. 11 So he said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery against her. 12 And if she divorces her husband and marries another man, she commits adultery."

73.10 Jesus Blesses Little Children

MT 19:13-15

13 Then little children were brought to him that he might put his hands on them and pray, but the disciples rebuked them. 14 But Jesus said, "Let the little children come to me, and do not hinder them; for to such belongs the kingdom of heaven." 15 And he laid his hands on them and went from there.

MK 10:13-16

13 And they were bringing children to him, that he might touch them; but the disciples rebuked them. 14 But when Jesus saw it, he was indignant and said to them, "Let the little children come to me; and do not hinder them, for to such belongs the kingdom of God. 15 Truly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a little child will not enter it." 16 And he took them in his arms, put his hands on them and blessed them.

LK 18:15-17

15 Now they were also bringing infants to him that he might touch them; but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. 16 But Jesus called them to him and said, "Let the little children come to me, and do not hinder them; for to such belongs the kingdom of God. 17 Truly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a little child will not enter it."

74.10 The Rich Young Ruler

MT 19:16-30

16 Now behold, one came up and said to him, "Teacher, what good thing must I do to have eternal life?" 17 And he said to him, "Why do you ask me about what is good? There is only one who is good. If you want to enter life, keep the commandments." 18 He said to him, "Which ones?" And Jesus said, "'You shall not murder, you shall not commit adultery, you shall not steal, you shall not bear false witness, 19 honor your father and mother, and, you shall love your neighbor as yourself.'" 20 The young man said to him, "All these I have kept. What do I still lack?" 21 Jesus said to him, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell what you possess and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me." 22 But when the young man heard this, he went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.

23 Then Jesus said to his disciples, "Truly I say to you, it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven. 24 Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God." 25 When the disciples heard this they were greatly astonished, saying, "Who then can be saved?" 26 But Jesus looked at them and said to them, "With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible." 27 Then Peter answered him, "Behold, we have left everything and followed you. What then shall we have?" 28 Jesus said to them, "Truly I say to you, at the renewal of all things, when the Son of Man sits on his glorious throne,

you who have followed me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29 And every one who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or lands, for my name's sake, will receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life. 30 But many who are first will be last, and the last first.

MK 10:17-31

17 And as he was setting out on his journey, a man ran up and knelt before him, and asked him, "Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?" 18 And Jesus said to him, "Why do you call me good? No one is good but God alone. 19 You know the commandments: 'Do not murder, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor your father and mother.'" 20 And he said to him, "Teacher, all these I have observed from my youth." 21 Then Jesus, looking at him, loved him, and said to him, "You lack one thing; go and sell what you have, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me." 22 But he fell sad at this word, and went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.

23 Then Jesus looked around and said to his disciples, "How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God!" 24 And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus said to them again, "Children, how hard it is to enter the kingdom of God! 25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God." 26 And they were exceedingly astonished, and said to him, "Then who can be saved?" 27 Jesus looked at them and said, "With men it is impossible, but not with God; for all things are possible with God." 28 Peter began to say to him, "See, we have left everything and followed you." 29 Jesus said, "Truly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or lands, for my sake and for the gospel, 30 who will not receive a hundredfold now in this time-house and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions, and in the age to come, eternal life. 31 But many who are first will be last, and the last first."

LK 18:18-30

18 Now a certain ruler asked him, "Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" 19 So Jesus said to him, "Why do you call me good? No one is good but God alone. 20 You know the commandments: 'Do not commit adultery, Do not murder, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honor your father and mother.'" 21 And he said, "All these I have kept from my youth." 22 When Jesus heard it, he said to him, "One thing you still lack. Sell all that you have and distribute to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me." 23 But when he heard this, he became very sad, for he was extremely rich.

24 Jesus looked at him and said, "How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God! 25 For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God." 26 Those who heard it said, "Then who can be saved?" 27 But he said, "What is impossible with men is possible with God." 28 Then Peter said, "Behold, we have left all and followed you."

29 So he said to them, "Truly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or parents or brothers or wife or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, 30 who will not receive many times more in this time, and in the age to come eternal life."

74.20 The Parable of the Laborers in the Vineyard

MT 20:1-16

1 "For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. 2 Now when he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3 And he went out about the third hour and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, 4 and to them he said, 'You go into the vineyard too, and whatever is right I will give you.' So they went. 5 Again he went out about the sixth hour and the ninth hour, and did the same thing. 6 And about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing idle, and said to them, 'Why have you been standing here idle all day?' 7 They said to him, 'Because no one has hired us.' He said to them, 'You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right you will receive.' 8 And when evening came, the owner of the vineyard said to his steward, 'Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning with the last, up to the first.' 9 And when those came who were hired about the eleventh hour, they each received a denarius. 10 So when the first came, they thought they would receive more; but each of them also received a denarius. 11 And when they had received it, they complained against the landowner, 12 saying, 'These last men have worked only one hour, and you made them equal to us who have borne the burden and the heat of the day.' 13 But he answered one of them, 'Friend, I am doing you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for a denarius? 14 Take what is yours and go your way. I wish to give to this last man the same as I gave to you. 15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I want with my own money? Or are you envious because I am generous?' 16 So the last will be first, and the first will be last."

75.10 Jesus a Third Time Foretells His Death and Resurrection

MT 20:17-19

17 Now as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples aside, and on the way he said to them, 18 "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes; and they will condemn him to death, 19 and deliver him to the Gentiles to be mocked and scourged and crucified, and he will be raised on the third day."

MK 10:32-34

32 They were on the road, going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was walking ahead of them; and they were amazed, and those who followed were afraid. And he took the twelve aside again and began to tell them what was to happen to him. 33 "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem; and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and the

scribes, and they will condemn him to death, and deliver him to the Gentiles; 34 and they will mock him, and spit on him, and scourge him, and kill him. And after three days he will rise."

LK 18:31-34

31 Then he took the twelve aside and said to them, "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and everything that is written of the Son of Man by the prophets will be accomplished. 32 For he will be delivered to the Gentiles, and will be mocked and insulted and spit upon. 33 They will scourge him and kill him, and on the third day he will rise again." 34 But they understood none of these things; this saying was hidden from them, and they did not know what he was talking about.

75.10 Jesus Answer to the Ambitious Request of James and John

MT 20:20-28

20 Then the mother of Zebedee's sons came to him with her sons and, kneeling down, asked something of him. 21 And he said to her, "What do you want?" She said to him, "Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, one at your right hand and one at your left, in your kingdom." 22 But Jesus answered, "You do not know what you are asking for. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink?" They said to him, "We are able." 23 He said to them, "You will indeed drink my cup, but to sit at my right or my left is not mine to grant, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared by my Father." 24 And when the ten heard it, they were indignant with the two brothers. 25 But Jesus called them to him and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great men exercise authority over them. 26 Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you must be your servant. 27 And whoever wants to be first among you must be your slave-28 just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

MK 10:35-45

35 Then James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to him and said, "Teacher, we want you to do for us whatever we ask." 36 And he said to them, "What do you want me to do for you?" 37 And they said to him, "Grant us to sit, one at your right hand and the other at your left, in your glory." 38 But Jesus said to them, "You do not know what you are asking. Can you drink the cup that I drink, or be baptized with the baptism I am baptized with?" 39 They said to him, "We are able." So Jesus said to them, "You will indeed drink the cup that I drink, and with the baptism I am baptized with you will be baptized; 40 but to sit at my right hand or at my left is not mine to grant, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared." 41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be indignant with James and John. 42 But Jesus called them to himself and said to them, "You know that those who are considered rulers over the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. 43 But it shall not be so among you. But whoever wants to become great among you must be your servant, 44

and whoever wants to be first among you must be slave of all. 45 For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

76.10 Jesus Heals Bartimaeus, a Blind Man, as He Enters Jericho

MK 10:46-52

46 And they came to Jericho. And as he was leaving Jericho with his disciples and a great multitude, Bartimaeus, a blind man, the son of Timaeus, was sitting by the roadside begging. 47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out and say, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!" 48 Many rebuked him and told him to be quiet, but he cried out all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!" 49 So Jesus stopped and said, "Call him." And they called the blind man, saying to him, "Take heart; rise, he is calling you." 50 And throwing aside his garment, he rose and came to Jesus. 51 And Jesus said to him, "What do you want me to do for you?" And the blind man said to him, "Master, let me receive my sight." 52 Then Jesus said to him, "Go your way; your faith has made you well." And immediately he received his sight and followed Jesus on the road.

LK 18:35-43

35 As he drew near to Jericho, a blind man was sitting by the roadside begging. 36 And hearing a multitude going by, he asked what this meant. 37 They told him, "Jesus of Nazareth is passing by." 38 And he cried out, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!" 39 And those who led the way rebuked him, telling him to be quiet; but he cried out all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!" 40 So Jesus stopped, and commanded him to be brought to him. And when he came near, he asked him, 41 "What do you want me to do for you?" He said, "Lord, I want to receive my sight." 42 And Jesus said to him, "Receive your sight; your faith has made you well." 43 And immediately he received his sight and followed him, glorifying God. And all the people, when they saw it, gave praise to God.

77.10 Jesus and Zacchaeus

LK 19:1-10

1 Jesus entered Jericho and was passing through. 2 Now behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus; he was a chief tax collector, and he was rich. 3 And he sought to see who Jesus was, but could not because of the crowd, for he was of short stature. 4 So he ran on ahead and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him, for he was to pass that way. 5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and said to him, "Zacchaeus, make haste and come down; for I must stay at your house today." 6 So he made haste and came down, and received him joyfully. 7 And when they saw it they all murmured, "He has gone in to be the guest of a man who is a sinner." 8 And Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, "Look, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have defrauded any one of anything, I restore it fourfold." 9 And Jesus said

to him, "Today salvation has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham. 10 For the Son of Man came to seek and to save what was lost."

77.20 The Parable of the Ten Pounds

LK 19:11-27

11 As they heard these things, he went on to tell a parable, because he was near to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God was to appear immediately. 12 Therefore he said: "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and then return. 13 So he called ten of his servants, gave them ten minas, and said to them, 'Do business till I come.' 14 But his citizens hated him and sent a delegation after him, saying, 'We do not want this man to reign over us.' 15 And so it was that when he returned, having received the kingdom, he then commanded these servants, to whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading. 16 Then came the first, saying, 'Master, your mina has earned ten minas more.' 17 And he said to him, 'Well done, good servant! Because you have been faithful in a very little, be in authority over ten cities.' 18 And the second came, saying, 'Master, your mina has earned five minas.' 19 Likewise he said to him, 'You also be over five cities.' 20 Then another came, saying, 'Master, here is your mina, which I have kept laid away in a handkerchief; 21 for I was afraid of you, because you are a hard man. You take up what you did not lay down, and reap what you did not sow.' 22 He said to him, 'I will judge you out of your own mouth, you wicked servant! You knew that I was a hard man, taking up what I did not lay down and reaping what I did not sow? 23 Why then did you not put my money in the bank, that at my coming I might have collected it with interest?' 24 And he said to those who stood by, 'Take the mina from him, and give it to him who has ten minas.' 25 And they said to him, 'Master, he has ten minas already!' 26 'I tell you, that to every one who has will more be given; but from him who has not, even what he has will be taken away. 27 But those enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, bring them here and slay them before me.'"

78.10 Jesus Heals Two Blind Man as He Leaves Jericho

MT 20:29-34

29 And as they went out of Jericho, a great crowd followed him. 30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the roadside, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, "Lord, have mercy on us, Son of David!" 31 The crowd rebuked them, telling them to be quiet; but they cried out all the more, "Lord, have mercy on us, Son of David!" 32 And Jesus stopped and called them, saying, "What do you want me to do for you?" 33 They said to him, "Lord, let our eyes be opened." 34 And Jesus had compassion on them and touched their eyes. Immediately they received their sight and followed him.

79.10 I and the Father are One

JN 10:22-42

22 Then came the Feast of Dedication at Jerusalem. It was winter, 23 and Jesus was in the temple, walking in Solomon's Porch. 24 So the Jews gathered round him and said to him, "How long will you keep us in suspense? If you are the Christ, tell us plainly." 25 Jesus answered them, "I told you, and you do not believe. The works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me; 26 but you do not believe, because you are not of my sheep. 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. 28 I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one shall snatch them out of my hand. 29 My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of my Father's hand. 30 I and the Father are one."

31 The Jews took up stones again to stone him. 32 Jesus answered them, "I have shown you many good works from the Father. For which of these do you stone me?" 33 The Jews answered him, "For a good work we do not stone you, but for blasphemy, and because you, being a man, make yourself God." 34 Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, 'I said, you are gods'? 35 If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the Scripture cannot be broken), 36 do you say of him whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God'? 37 If I do not do the works of my father, do not believe me; 38 but if I do them, even though you do not believe me, believe the works, that you may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I am in the Father." 39 Again they tried to seize him, but he escaped from their hands.

40 He went away again across the Jordan to the place where John was baptizing at first, and there he stayed. 41 And many came to him and they said, "John performed no sign, but all that John said about this man was true." 42 And many believed in him there.

80.10 Jesus Raises Lazarus from the Dead

JN 11:1-57

1 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister Martha. 2 It was this Mary who anointed the Lord with fragrant oil and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. 3 So the sisters sent to him, saying, "Lord, he whom you love is sick." 4 When Jesus heard it, he said, "This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, so that the Son of God may be glorified through it." 5 Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. 6 So, when he heard that he was sick, he stayed two more days in the place where he was. 7 Then after this he said to the disciples, "Let us go to Judea again." 8 The disciples said to him, "Rabbi, the Jews were just now seeking to stone you, and are you going there again?" 9 Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours in the day? If anyone walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world. 10 But if one walks in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him." 11 These things he said, and after that he said to them, "Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep, but I go to wake

him up." 12 His disciples said, "Lord, if he sleeps, he will recover."

13 Now Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that he meant taking rest in sleep. 14 So then Jesus told them plainly, "Lazarus is dead; 15 and for your sake I am glad that I was not there, so that you may believe. But let us go to him." 16 Then Thomas, who is called the Twin, said to his fellow disciples, "Let us also go, that we may die with him."

17 So when Jesus came, he found that he had already been in the tomb four days. 18 Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles off, 19 and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary to comfort them concerning their brother. 20 When Martha heard that Jesus was coming, she went and met him, but Mary sat in the house. 21 Martha said to Jesus, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died. 22 But even now I know that whatever you ask of God, God will give you." 23 Jesus said to her, "Your brother will rise again." 24 Martha said to him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day." 25 Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me, though he die, yet shall he live; 26 and whoever lives and believes in me shall never die. Do you believe this?" 27 She said to him, "Yes, Lord, I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, who is to come into the world."

28 And when she had said this, she went her way and called Mary her sister, saying, "The Teacher is here and is calling for you." 29 When she heard it, she rose quickly and went to him. 30 Now Jesus had not yet come to the village, but was still in the place where Martha had met him. 31 The Jews who were with her in the house, and comforting her, when they saw that Mary rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going to the tomb to weep there. 32 Then Mary, when she came where Jesus was and saw him, fell at his feet, saying to him, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died." 33 When Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her also weeping, he was deeply moved in spirit and troubled. 34 And he said, "Where have you laid him?" They said to him, "Lord, come and see."

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then the Jews said, "See how he loved him!" 37 But some of them said, "Could not he who opened the eyes of the blind man have kept this man from dying?"

38 Then Jesus, deeply moved again, came to the tomb. It was a cave, and a stone lay against it. 39 Jesus said, "Take away the stone." Martha, the sister of the dead man, said to him, "Lord, by this time there is a bad odor, for he has been dead four days." 40 Jesus said to her, "Did I not tell you that if you would believe you would see the glory of God?" 41 So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes and said, "Father, I thank you that you have heard me. 42 I knew that you always hear me, but I said this for the benefit of the people standing by, that they may believe that you sent me." 43 When he had said this, he cried with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out!" 44 The dead man came out, his hands and feet bound with grave clothes, and his face wrapped with a cloth. Jesus said to them, "Unbind him, and let him go."

45 Many of the Jews therefore, who had come to Mary and had seen what Jesus did, believed in him. 46 But some of them went to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done. 47 Then the chief priests

and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, "What are we to do? For this man performs many signs. 48 If we let him go on like this, everyone will believe in him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation." 49 But one of them, Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, said to them, "You know nothing at all! 50 You do not understand that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation not perish." 51 He did not say this on his own, but being high priest that year he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation, 52 and not for that nation only, but also that he would gather together into one the children of God who were scattered abroad. 53 So from that day on they plotted to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore no longer went about openly among the Jews, but went from there to the country near the wilderness, to a town called Ephraim; and there he stayed with his disciples.

55 Now the Passover of the Jews was at hand, and many went from the country up to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves. 56 They were looking for Jesus and saying to one another as they stood in the temple, "What do you think? That he will not come to the feast?" 57 Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given orders that if anyone knew where he was, he should report it, so that they might arrest him.

Part 11 - PALM SUNDAY

81.10 Mary Anoints Jesus for His Burial

MT 26:6-13

6 Now when Jesus was at Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, 7 a woman came up to him with an alabaster flask of very expensive perfume, and she poured it on his head as he sat at the table. 8 But when the disciples saw it, they were indignant, saying, "Why this waste? 9 For this perfume might have been sold for a high price and given to the poor." 10 But Jesus, aware of this, said to them, "Why do you trouble the woman? For she has done a beautiful thing to me. 11 For you always have the poor with you, but you will not always have me. 12 For in pouring this perfume on my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. 13 Truly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what she has done will also be told in memory of her."

MK 14:3-9

1 It was now two days before the Passover and the feast of Unleavened Bread. And the chief priests and the scribes were seeking how to arrest him by stealth, and kill him. 2 But they said, "Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar of the people."

3 And while he was at Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at table, a woman came with an alabaster flask of ointment of pure nard, very costly. And she broke the flask and poured it over his head. 4 But there were some who said to themselves indignantly, "Why was this ointment wasted? 5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii and given to the poor." And they criticized her

sharply. 6 But Jesus said, "Let her alone. Why do you trouble her? She has done a beautiful thing to me. 7 For you always have the poor with you, and whenever you will, you can do good to them; but you will not always have me. 8 She has done what she could. She has come beforehand to anoint my body for burial. 9 And truly, I say to you, wherever the gospel is preached in the whole world, what she has done will also be told in memory of her."

JN 12:1-8

1 Then, six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany where Lazarus was, whom Jesus had raised from the dead. 2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served, while Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with him. 3 Then Mary took a pound of very costly perfume of pure nard, anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume. 4 But one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, who was later to betray him, said, 5 "Why was this perfume not sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?" 6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief; and as he had the money box, he used to take what was put into it. 7 Jesus said, "Let her alone, she has kept this for the day of my burial. 8 The poor you always have with you, but you do not always have me."

81:20 Public Excitement with Regard to Jesus and Lazarus

JN 12:9-11

9 Now a great crowd of the Jews learned that he was there, and they came, not only on account of Jesus but also to see Lazarus, whom he had raised from the dead. 10 So the chief priests planned to put Lazarus also to death, 11 because on account of him many of the Jews were going away and believing in Jesus.

81:30 Jesus Makes His Triumphal Entrance into Jerusalem

MT 21:1-11

1 Now when they drew near Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two disciples, 2 saying to them, "Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Untie them and bring them to me. 3 If any one says anything to you, you shall say, 'The Lord has need of them,' and he will send them immediately." 4 This took place to fulfill what was spoken by the prophet, saying:

5 "Tell the daughter of Zion,
'Behold, your King is coming to you,
lowly, and sitting on a donkey,
a colt, the foal of a donkey.'"

6 The disciples went and did as Jesus had instructed them. 7 They brought the donkey and the colt, placed their cloaks on them, and Jesus sat on them. 8 And a very large crowd spread their cloaks on the road, while others cut branches from the trees and spread them on the road. 9

The crowds that went before him and those that followed shouted,

"Hosanna to the Son of David!

Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!

Hosanna in the highest!"

10 And when he entered Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, "Who is this?" 11 So the crowds said, "This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee."

MK 11:1-10

1 And when they drew near Jerusalem, to Bethphage and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, 2 and said to them, "Go into the village opposite you, and immediately as you enter it you will find a colt tied, on which no one has ever sat. Untie it and bring it. 3 If anyone says to you, 'Why are you doing this?' say, 'The Lord has need of it and will send it back here immediately.'" 4 They went away and found a colt tied at the door outside in the open street, and they untied it. 5 And some of those who stood there said to them, "What are you doing, untying the colt?" 6 They answered as Jesus had told them to, and they let them go. 7 Then they brought the colt to Jesus and threw their garments on it, and he sat on it. 8 And many spread their garments on the road, and others spread leafy branches which they had cut from the fields. 9 And those who went before and those who followed cried out,

"Hosanna!

Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!

10 Blessed is the kingdom of our father David that is coming!

Hosanna in the highest!"

LK 19:29-44

29 When he came near to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount that is called Olivet, he sent two of the disciples, 30 saying, "Go into the village opposite you, where as you enter you will find a colt tied, on which no one has ever sat. Untie it and bring it here. 31 If any one asks you, 'Why are you untying it?' you shall say to him, 'The Lord has need of it.'" 32 So those who were sent went away and found it just as he had told them. 33 And as they were untying the colt, its owners said to them, "Why are you untying the colt?" 34 And they said, "The Lord has need of it." 35 And they brought it to Jesus, and they threw their garments on the colt and set Jesus on it. 36 And as he went along, many spread their garments on the road.

37 And, as he was now drawing near the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works they had seen, 38 saying,

"Blessed is the King

who comes in the name of the Lord!

Peace in heaven

and glory in the highest!"

39 And some of the Pharisees in the crowd said to him, "Teacher, rebuke your disciples." 40 He answered, "I tell you, if these keep silent, the stones would cry out."

41 And when he drew near and saw the city he wept over it, 42 saying, "If you had known, even you, this day, the things that make for peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. 43 For the days will come upon you when your enemies will build an embankment around you, and surround you and hem you in on every side, 44 and dash you to the ground, you and your children within you, and they will not leave one stone upon another in you; because you did not know the time of your visitation."

JN 12:12-19

12 The next day a great crowd that had come to the feast heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem. 13 They took branches of palm trees and went out to meet him, crying,

"Hosanna!

Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!

The King of Israel!"

14 Jesus found a young donkey and sat upon it, as it is written,

15 "Fear not, daughter of Zion;

behold, your King is coming,

sitting on a donkey's colt."

16 His disciples did not understand this at first; but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things had been written about him and that they had done these things to him. 17 The crowd that had been with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb and raised him from the dead bore witness. 18 For this reason the people went to meet him, because they heard that he had done this sign. 19 The Pharisees then said to one another, "You see that you are accomplishing nothing. Look, The world has gone after him!"

82.10 The Second Purging of the Temple

MT 21:12-13

12 And Jesus entered the temple of God and drove out all who sold and bought in the temple, and he overturned the tables of the money-changers and the seats of those who sold doves. 13 And he said to them, "It is written,

'My house shall be called a house of prayer,'

but you have made it a 'den of robbers.'"

MK 11:15-18

15 So they came to Jerusalem. And Jesus entered the temple and began to drive out those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. 16 And he would not allow anyone to carry merchandise through the temple. 17 And as he taught them, he said, "Is it not written,

'My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations'?

But you have made it a den of robbers."

18 And the chief priests and the scribes heard it and sought a way to

destroy him; for they feared him, because all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

LK 19:45-48

45 Then he entered the temple and began to drive out those who sold, 46 saying to them, "It is written,

'My house shall be a house of prayer';
but you have made it a den of robbers."

47 And he was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief priests the scribes and the leaders of the people sought to destroy him, 48 but they could not find anything they could do, for all the people hung upon his words.

82.20 The Children in the Temple Praise Jesus who at evening goes to Bethany

MT 21:14-17

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. 15 But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying out in the temple,

"Hosanna to the Son of David!" they were indignant; 16 and they said to him, "Do you hear what these are saying?" And Jesus said to them, "Yes. Have you never read, 'Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants you have perfected praise'?" 17 Then he left them and went out of the city to Bethany, and he lodged there.

MK 11:11

11 Jesus entered Jerusalem, and went into the temple. And when he had looked round at everything, as it was already late, he went out to Bethany with the twelve.

83.10 The Withering of the Barren Fig Tree

MT 21:18-22

18 In the morning, as he was returning to the city, he was hungry. 19 And seeing a fig tree by the road he went to it, and found nothing on it but leaves only. And he said to it, "May no fruit ever come from you again!" And immediately the fig tree withered. 20 And when the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, "How did the fig tree wither away so soon?" 21 And Jesus answered them, "Truly, I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but even if you say to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' it will be done. 22 And whatever you ask in prayer, you will receive, if you have faith."

MK 11:13-14, 20b-26

13 And seeing in the distance a fig tree in leaf, he went to see

if he could find anything on it. When he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. 14 And he said to it, "May no one ever eat fruit from you again." And his disciples heard it.

20 As they passed by, they saw the fig tree withered from the roots. 21 Peter remembered and said to him, "Rabbi, look! The fig tree which you cursed has withered." 22 And Jesus answered them, "Have faith in God. 23 Truly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says will come to pass, it will be done for him. 24 Therefore I tell you, whatever you ask for in prayer, believe that you have received it, and it will be yours. 25 And whenever you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive him, so that your Father in heaven may also forgive you your trespasses. 26 But you do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

84.10 The Authority of Jesus is Questioned

MT 21:23-27

23 And when he entered the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came up to him as he was teaching, and said, "By what authority are you doing these things, and who gave you this authority?" 24 Jesus answered them, "I also will ask you one question; and if you tell me the answer, then I also will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25 The baptism of John-where was it from? From heaven or from men?" And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say to us, 'Why then did you not believe him?' 26 But if we say, 'From men,' we are afraid of the multitude; for all hold that John was a prophet." 27 So they answered Jesus, "We do not know." And he said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

MK 11:27-33

27 Then they came again to Jerusalem. And as he was walking in the temple, the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders came to him. 28 And they said to him, "By what authority are you doing these things? Who gave you this authority to do them?" 29 Jesus said to them, "I will ask you one question; answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 30 The baptism of John-was it from heaven or from men? Answer me." 31 And they reasoned among themselves, "If we say, 'From heaven,' He will say, 'Why then did you not believe him?' 32 But if we say, 'From men'—they feared the people, for all held that John was a real prophet. 33 So they answered Jesus, "We do not know." And Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

LK 20:1-8

1 One day as he was teaching the people in the temple and preaching the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes, together with the elders, came up to him 2 and said to him, "Tell us by what

authority are you doing these things? Or who it is that gave you this authority." 3 He answered them, "I also will ask you a question; now tell me, 4 the baptism of John-was it from heaven or from men?" 5 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say, 'Why did you not believe him?' 6 But if we say, 'From men,' all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet." 7 So they answered that they did not know where it was from. 8 And Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

85.10 The Parable of the Two Sons

MT 21:28-32

28 "What do you think? A man had two sons; and he went to the first and said, 'Son, go and work in the vineyard today.' 29 He answered, 'I will not,' but afterward he regretted it and went. 30 Then he went to the second and said the same thing. And he answered, 'I go, sir,' but he did not go. 31 Which of the two did the will of his father?" They said, "The first." Jesus said to them, "Truly, I say to you, the tax collectors and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. 32 For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and the harlots believed him; and even when you saw it, you did not afterward repent and believe him."

85.20 The Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen and the Vineyard

MT 21:33-41

33 "Hear another parable: there was a landowner who planted a vineyard and set a hedge around it, dug a wine press in it and built a tower. And he leased it to vine dressers and went into a far country. 34 When the harvest time drew near, he sent his servants to the tenants, to get his fruit. 35 And the tenants took his servants, beat one, killed one, and stoned another. 36 Again he sent other servants, more than the first, and they did the same to them. 37 Last of all, he sent his son to them saying, 'They will respect my son,' 38 But when the tenants saw the son, they said to themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and seize his inheritance.' 39 So they took him and cast him out of the vineyard and killed him. 40 Therefore, when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those tenants?" 41 They said to him, "He will put those wretches to a miserable death, and let out the vineyard to other tenants who will give him the fruits in their seasons."

MK 12:1-9

1 Then he began to speak to them in parables: "A man planted a vineyard and set a hedge around it, dug a place for the wine vat and built a tower. And he leased it to vine dressers and went into a far country. 2 At harvest time he sent a servant to the tenants, to collect from them some of the fruit of the vineyard. 3 And they took him and

beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. 4 Again he sent to them another servant, and they wounded him in the head, and treated him shamefully. 5 And he sent another, and him they killed; and so with many others, some they beat and some they killed. 6 He still had one left to send, a beloved son. He sent him to them last, saying, 'They will respect my son.' 7 But those tenants said to one another, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.' 8 So they took him and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard. 9 What will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the tenants, and give the vineyard to others.

LK 20:9-16

9 Then he began to tell the people this parable: "A man planted a vineyard, leased it to vine-dressers, and went into another country for a long time. 10 At harvest time he sent a servant to the tenants, that they would give him some of the fruit of the vineyard. But the tenants beat him and sent him away empty-handed. 11 He sent another servant; him also they beat and treated shamefully, and sent him away empty-handed. 12 He sent a third; and they wounded him and cast him out. 13 Then the owner of the vineyard said, 'What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; perhaps they will respect him.' 14 But when the tenants saw him, they reasoned among themselves and said, 'This is the heir. Let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.' 15 So they cast him out of the vineyard and killed him. What then will the owner of the vineyard do to them? 16 He will come and destroy those tenants, and give the vineyard to others." When they heard this, they said, "May this never be!"

85.30 Jesus the Corner Stone

MT 21:42-44

42 Jesus said to them,

"Have you never read in the Scriptures:

'The stone which the builders rejected
has become the chief cornerstone;
this was the Lord's doing,
and it is marvelous in our eyes'?

43 "Therefore I tell you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a nation bearing the fruits of it. 44 [And he who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder.]"

MK 12:10-11

10 Have you not read this Scripture:

'The stone which the builders rejected
has become the chief cornerstone;
11 this was the Lord's doing,
and it is marvelous in our eyes'?"

LK 20:17-18

17 But he looked at them and said,
"What then is this that is written:
'The stone which the builders rejected
has become the chief cornerstone'?"

18 Everyone who falls on that stone will be broken to pieces; but on
whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder."

85.40 The Parable of the King's Feast

MT 22:1-14

1 And again Jesus spoke to them in parables, saying: 2 "The kingdom of heaven is like a king who arranged a marriage for his son, 3 and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding; but they were not willing to come. 4 Again, he sent out other servants, saying, 'Tell those who are invited, "See, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fatted cattle are killed, and everything is ready. Come to the wedding."' 5 But they made light of it and went off, one to his own farm, another to his business. 6 And the rest seized his servants, treated them shamefully, and killed them. 7 The king was enraged. He sent his army and destroyed those murderers and burned their city. 8 Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. 9 Go therefore to the highways, and invite to the marriage feast as many as you find.' 10 And those servants went out into the streets and gathered all whom they found, both bad and good; so the wedding hall was filled with guests. 11 But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a wedding garment. 12 And he said to him, 'Friend, how did you get in here without a wedding garment?' And he was speechless. 13 Then the king said to the attendants, 'Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him into the outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.' 14 For many are called, but few are chosen."

85.50 Anger and Fear of the Pharisees

MT 21:45-46

45 When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he was speaking about them. 46 But when they tried to arrest him, they feared the multitudes, because they held him to be a prophet.

MK 12:12

12 And they sought to arrest him, but feared the multitude, for they knew he had spoken the parable against them. So they left him and went away.

LK 20:19

19 The chief priests and the scribes sought to lay hands on him that very hour, but they feared the people-for they knew that he had spoken

this parable against them.

85.60 Goodwill of the People

LK 21:37-38

37 And every day he was teaching in the temple, but at night he went out to spend the night on the mount called Olivet. 38 And early in the morning all the people came to him in the temple to hear him.

86.10 Question of Tribute to Caesar

MT 22:15-22

15 Then the Pharisees went and took counsel how to entangle him in his talk. 16 And they sent their disciples to him, along with the Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we know that you are true, and teach the way of God in truth, and you care for no man; for you do not regard the position of men. 17 Tell us, then, what do you think? Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?" 18 But Jesus, aware of their malice, said, "Why are you testing me, you hypocrites? 19 Show me the money for the tax." And they brought him a denarius. 20 And he said to them, "Whose image and inscription is this?" 21 They said, "Caesar's." Then he said to them, "Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." 22 When they heard it, they marveled; and they left him and went away.

MK 12:13-17

13 Then they sent to him some of the Pharisees and the Herodians, to catch him in his words. 14 When they came, they said to him, "Teacher, we know that you are true, and care about no man; for you do not regard the person of men, but teach the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not? 15 Should we pay them, or should we not?" But knowing their hypocrisy, he said to them, "Why do you put me to the test? Bring me a denarius, and let me look at it." 16 And they brought one. And he said to them, "Whose likeness and inscription is this?" They said to him, "Caesar's." 17 Jesus said to them, "Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." And they were amazed at him.

LK 20:20-26

20 So they watched him, and sent spies who pretended to be righteous, that they might catch him on what he said, in order to deliver him up to the power and authority of the governor. 21 And they asked him, "Teacher, we know that you speak and teach rightly, and you do not show partiality, but teach the way of God in truth. 22 Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar or not?" 23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said to them, 24 "Show me a denarius. Whose likeness and inscription does it have?" They said, "Caesar's." 25 He said to them, "Then render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." 26 And they were not able in the presence

of the people to catch him by what he said. But marveling at his answer they were silent.

87.10 Jesus Silences the Sadducees

MT 22:23-33

23 That same day the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him and asked him a question, 24 saying, "Teacher, Moses said that if a man dies, having no children, his brother must marry the widow, and raise up children for his brother. 25 Now there were seven brothers among us. The first one married and died, and having no children, he left his wife to his brother. 26 So the second also, and the third, down to the seventh. 27 After them all, the woman died. 28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife of the seven will she be? For they all had her." 29 But Jesus answered them, "You are wrong, because you do not know the Scriptures or the power of God. 30 For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven. 31 But as for the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was said to you by God, 32 'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? He is not the God of the dead, but of the living." 33 And when the multitudes heard this, they were astonished at his teaching.

MK 12:18-27

18 Then some Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him; and they asked him a question, saying: 19 "Teacher, Moses wrote for us that if a man's brother dies and leaves a wife, but leaves no child, the man must take the wife, and raise up children for his brother. 20 Now there were seven brothers; the first took a wife, and when he died left no children. 21 And the second took her, and he died; leaving behind no children. And the third likewise. 22 So the seven had her and left no children. Last of all the woman died also. 23 In the resurrection, whose wife will she be? For the seven had her as wife." 24 Jesus said to them, "Is not this why you are wrong, that you do not know the Scriptures nor the power of God? 25 For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven. 26 And as for the dead being raised, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the passage about the bush, how God said to him, 'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? 27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living; you are greatly mistaken."

LK 20:27-40

27 Some of the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him, 28 and they questioned him, "Teacher, Moses wrote for us that if a man's brother dies, having a wife but no children, the man must take the wife and raise up children for his brother. 29 Now there were seven brothers. The first took a wife, and died without children. 30 And the second 31 and then the third took her, and in the same way the seven died, and they left no children. 32 Finally the woman died also.

33 In the resurrection, therefore, whose wife will she be? For all seven had her as wife." 34 And Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage. 35 But those who are considered worthy to attain that age and the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage, 36 nor can they die any more, for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. 37 But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in the passage about the bush, where he calls the Lord 'the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob.' 38 Now he is not the God of the dead but of the living, for all live to him." 39 And some of the scribes answered, "Teacher, you have spoken well." 40 For they no longer dared to ask him any question.

88.10 The Two Greatest Commandments

MT 22:34-40

34 But when the Pharisees heard that he had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered together. 35 And one of them, a lawyer, asked him a question, to test him. 36 "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the Law?" 37 Jesus said to him, "'You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind.' 38 This is the great and first commandment. 39 And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' 40 On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

MK 12:28-34

28 And one of the scribes came up and heard them disputing with one another, and seeing that he had answered them well, asked him, "Which commandment is the first of all?" 29 Jesus answered, "The first is: 'Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord. 30 And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.' 31 The second is this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these." 32 And the scribe said to him, "You are right, Teacher; you have well said that God is one, and there is no other but he; 33 and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love one's neighbor as oneself, is much more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices." 34 And when Jesus saw that he answered wisely, he said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." And after that no one dared to ask him any question.

89.10 Christ the Son and also the Lord of David

MT 22:41-46

41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, 42 "What do you think about the Christ? Whose son is he?" They said to him, "The son of David." 43 He said to them, "How is it then that David, inspired by the Spirit, calls him 'Lord', saying,

44 'The Lord said to my Lord,
"Sit at my right hand,
till I put your enemies under your feet"?"
45 If David then calls him 'Lord,' how is he his son?" 46 And no one
was able to answer him a word, nor from that day did any one dare to
ask him any more questions.

MK 12:35-37

35 And Jesus said, while he taught in the temple, "How is it that
the scribes say that the Christ is the Son of David? 36 David himself,
speaking by the Holy Spirit, declared:

'The Lord said to my Lord:

"Sit at my right hand

till I put your enemies under your feet."

37 Therefore David himself calls him 'Lord'; how is he then his son?"
And the common people heard him gladly.

LK 20:41-44

41 And he said to them, "How can they say that the Christ is the
Son of David? 42 For David himself says in the Book of Psalms,

'The Lord said to my Lord,

"Sit at my right hand,

43 till I make your enemies
a footstool for your feet."

44 David therefore calls him 'Lord,' and how is he his son?"

90.10 Jesus Condemns the Hypocrisy of the Scribes and Pharisees.
He Laments over Jerusalem.

MT 23:1-39

1 Then Jesus said to the crowds and to his disciples, 2 "The
scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat. 3 So you must observe and
do whatever they tell you. But do not do what they do; for they preach,
but do not practice. 4 They bind heavy burdens, hard to bear, and lay
them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with
their finger. 5 But they do all their works to be seen by men; for they
make their phylacteries broad and the tassels of their garments long. 6
And they love the place of honor at feasts and the best seats in the
synagogues, 7 and greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called by
men, 'Rabbi.' 8 But you are not to be called 'Rabbi,' for you have only
one Master, and you are all brethren. 9 And do not call anyone on earth
your 'Father,' for you have one Father, he who is in heaven. 10 Nor are
you to be called 'Teacher,' for you have one Teacher, the Christ. 11 He
who is greatest among you shall be your servant. 12 For whoever exalts
himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

13 "But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you
shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for you neither enter
yourselves, nor do you allow those who would enter to go in.

15 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you
travel land and sea to win a single proselyte, and when he becomes one,

you make him twice as much a son of hell as yourselves.

16 "Woe to you, blind guides, who say, 'If any one swears by the temple, it is nothing; but if any one swears by the gold of the temple, he is bound by his oath.' 17 You blind fools! For which is greater, the gold or the temple that has made the gold sacred? 18 And you say, 'If anyone swears by the altar, it means nothing; but if anyone swears by the gift that is on it, he is bound by his oath.' 19 You blind men! For which is greater, the gift or the altar that makes the gift sacred? 20 Therefore, he who swears by the altar swears by it and by everything on it. 21 And he who swears by the temple, swears by it and by him who dwells in it. 22 And he who swears by heaven, swears by the throne of God and by him who sits on it.

23 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and dill and cummin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the Law, justice and mercy and faith. These you ought to have done, without neglecting the others. 24 You blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel!

25 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and of the dish, but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence. 26 Blind Pharisee! First cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be clean also. 27 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which outwardly appear beautiful, but inside they are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness. 28 Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

29 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous, 30 And you say, 'If we had lived in the days of our forefathers, we would not have taken part with them in shedding the blood of the prophets.' 31 Thus you witness against yourselves, that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. 32 Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers' guilt. 33 You serpents! You brood of vipers, how are you to escape being sentenced to hell? 34 Therefore I send you prophets and wise men and scribes. Some of them you will kill and crucify, and some you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from town to town, 35 that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. 36 Truly, I say to you, all this will come upon this generation.

37 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those who are sent to you! How often I have longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing! 38 Behold, your house is left to you desolate. 39 For I tell you, you will not see me again, until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.'"

MK 12:38-40

38 And in his teaching he said, "Beware of the scribes, who like to go around in long robes, and to have salutations in the market places 39 and the best seats in the synagogues and the places of honor at feasts, 40 who devour widows' houses and for a pretense make long

prayers. They will receive the greater condemnation."

LK 20:45-47, 13:34-35

45 And in the hearing of all the people, he said to his disciples,

46 "Beware of the scribes, who like to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the marketplaces and the best seats in the synagogues and the places of honor at feasts, 47 who devour widows' houses and for a pretense make long prayers. They will receive greater condemnation."

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those who are sent to you! How often I have longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, but you were not willing! 35 Behold, your house is left to you desolate. And I tell you, you will not see me again until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!'"

91.10 The Widow's Coin

MK 12:41-44

41 And Jesus sat down opposite the treasury, and watched the multitude putting money into the treasury. Many people who were rich put in large sums. 42 And a poor widow came, and put in two copper coins, which make a penny. 43 And he called his disciples to him, and said to them, "Truly, I say to you, this poor widow has put in more than all

those who are contributing to the treasury. 44 For they all put in out of their abundance, but she out of her poverty put in everything-all she had to live on."

LK 21:1-4

1 He looked up and saw the rich putting their gifts into the treasury, 2 and he also saw a poor widow put in two copper coins. 3 So he said, "Truly I tell you, this poor widow has put in more than all of the others; 4 for these all contributed out of their abundance, but she out of her poverty put in all that she had to live on."

92.10 Jesus Foretells His Death on the Cross

JN 12:20-50

20 Now there were some Greeks among those who went up to worship at the Feast. 21 Then they came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida in Galilee, and said to him, "Sir, we wish to see Jesus." 22 Philip went and told Andrew; and in turn Andrew and Philip told Jesus. 23 Jesus answered them, "The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. 24 Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much fruit. 25 He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his

life in this world will keep it for eternal life. 26 If anyone serves me, he must follow me; and where I am, there my servant will be also. If anyone serves me, him my Father will honor.

27 "Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? 'Father, save me from this hour'? No, for this purpose I came to this hour. 28 Father, glorify your name." Then a voice came from heaven, "I have glorified it, and I will glorify it again." 29 The crowd standing by heard it and said that it had thundered. Others said, "An angel has spoken to him." 30 Jesus answered, "This voice has come for your sake, not for mine. 31 Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out. 32 And I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to myself." 33 He said this to show by what death he was to die. 34 The crowd answered him, "We have heard from the Law that the Christ remains forever; and how can you say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up'? Who is this Son of Man?" 35 Then Jesus said to them, "A little while longer the light is with you. Walk while you have the light, lest the darkness overtake you; he who walks in the darkness does not know where he is going. 36 While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become sons of light."

When Jesus had said this, he departed and hid himself from them. 37 Though he had done so many signs before them, yet they did not believe in him; 38 that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke:

"Lord, who has believed our report?

And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?"

39 Therefore they could not believe, because Isaiah said again:

40 "He has blinded their eyes
and hardened their hearts,
lest they should see with their eyes,
and understand with their hearts and turn,
so that I should heal them."

41 Isaiah said this because he saw his glory and spoke of him. 42 Nevertheless even among the rulers many believed in him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue; 43 for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 Then Jesus cried out and said, "He who believes in me, believes not in me but in him who sent me. 45 And he who sees me sees him who sent me. 46 I have come as a light into the world, that whoever believes in me should not remain in darkness. 47 If anyone hears my words and does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world but to save the world. 48 He who rejects me and does not receive my words has a judge; the word that I have spoken will condemn him on the last day. 49 For I have not spoken on my own authority; but the Father who sent me gave me a command, what to say and what to speak. 50 And I know that his command is eternal life. Whatever I say, therefore, I say just as the Father has told me."

93.10 Jesus Foretells the Destruction of the Temple and the Signs of the
Day of Judgment.

1 Jesus left the temple and was going away, when his disciples came up to point out to him the buildings of the temple. 2 But he answered them, "You see all these things, do you not? Truly, I say to you, there will not be left here one stone upon another, that will not be thrown down."

3 Now as he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will this be? And what will be the sign of your coming, and of the end of the age?" 4 And Jesus answered them: "Take heed that no one deceives you. 5 For many will come in my name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many. 6 And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not alarmed; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 7 For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines and earthquakes in various places. 8 All these are the beginning of birth pains. 9 Then they will deliver you up to tribulation, and put you to death; and you will be hated by all nations for my name's sake. 10 And then many will fall away, and will betray one another, and hate one another. 11 And many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. 12 And because wickedness will increase, the love of most will grow cold. 13 But he who endures to the end will be saved. 14 And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.

15 "So when you see standing in the holy place 'the abomination of desolation,' spoken of by the prophet Daniel (let the reader understand) 16 then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. 17 Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house. 18 And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes. 19 But woe for those who are pregnant and for those who are nursing babies in those days! 20 Pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath. 21 For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, and never will be. 22 And if those days had not been shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened. 23 Then if any one says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There he is!' do not believe it. 24 For false christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. 25 See, I have told you beforehand. 26 So if they say to you, 'There he is, out in the desert,' do not go out; or, 'Here he is, in the inner rooms,' do not believe it. 27 For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. 28 Wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together.

29 "Immediately after the tribulation of those days

the sun will be darkened,

and the moon will not give its light;

the stars will fall from heaven,

and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

30 Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. 31 And he will send out his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather

together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 "Now learn this lesson from the fig tree: as soon as its branch becomes tender and puts forth its leaves, you know that summer is near. 33 So also, when you see all these things, you know that it is near, right at the door. 34 Truly, I say to you, this generation will not pass away till all these things take place. 35 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.

36 "But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father only. 37 But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. 38 For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, 39 and they did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. 40 Then two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left. 41 Two women will be grinding at the mill; one will be taken and the other left. 42 Watch therefore, for you do not know on what day your Lord is coming. 43 But know this, that if the owner of the house had known at what time of the night the thief was coming, he would have watched and would not have let his house be broken into. 44 Therefore you also must be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect.

45 "Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom his master has set over his household, to give them their food at the proper time? 46 Blessed is that servant whom his master when he comes will find so doing. 47 Truly, I say to you, he will set him over all his possessions. 48 But if that servant is wicked and says to himself, 'My master is staying away a long time,' 49 and he then begins to beat his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards, 50 the master of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him and at an hour he is not aware of, 51 and he will cut him to pieces and assign him a place with the hypocrites, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

MK 13:1-37

1 And as he came out of the temple, one of his disciples said to him, "Look, Teacher, what wonderful stones and what wonderful buildings!" 2 And Jesus said to him, "Do you see all these great buildings? There will not be left here one stone upon another, that will not be thrown down."

3 Now as he sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, James, John, and Andrew asked him privately, 4 "Tell us, when will this be? And what will be the sign when these things are all to be fulfilled?" 5 And Jesus began to say to them: "Take heed that no one deceives you. 6 Many will come in my name, saying, 'I am he,' and will deceive many. 7 When you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be alarmed; such things must happen, but the end is not yet. 8 For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be earthquakes in various places, and there will be famines and troubles. These are the beginning of birth pains. 9 But watch out for yourselves, for they will deliver you up to councils, and you will be beaten in the synagogues. You will be brought before governors and

kings for my sake, for a testimony to them. 10 And the gospel must first be preached to all nations. 11 And when they bring you to trial and deliver you up, do not worry beforehand what you are to say. But say whatever is given you in that hour; for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit. 12 Brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against parents and have them put to death. 13 And you will be hated by all men for my name's sake. But he who endures to the end will be saved.

14 "When you see 'the abomination of desolation' standing where it ought not to be (let the reader understand), then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. 15 Let him who is on the housetop not go down into the house, nor enter to take anything out of his house. 16 And let him who is in the field not go back to get his cloak. 17 But woe for those who are pregnant and those who are nursing babies in those days! 18 Pray that it may not happen in winter. 19 For in those days there will be tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never will be. 20 And if the Lord had not shortened those days, no flesh would be saved; but for the sake of the elect, whom he chose, he shortened the days. 21 Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or, 'Look, he is there!' do not believe it. 22 For false christs and false prophets will rise and show signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. 23 But take heed; see, I have told you all things beforehand.

24 "But in those days, after that tribulation,
the sun will be darkened,

and the moon will not give its light;

25 the stars will fall from heaven,

and the powers in the heavens will be shaken.

26 Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then he will send out his angels, and gather his elect from the four winds, from the ends of the earth to the ends of heaven.

28 "Now learn this lesson from the fig tree: as soon as its branch becomes tender and puts forth its leaves, you know that summer is near. 29 So also, when you see these things happening, you know that it is near, right at the door. 30 Truly, I say to you, this generation will not pass away before all these things take place. 31 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.

32 "But of that day or that hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. 33 Take heed, watch; for you do not know when the time will come. 34 It is like a man going on a journey, when he leaves his house and puts his servants in charge, each with his work, and commands the doorkeeper to be on the watch. 35 Watch therefore-for you do not know when the master of the house will come, in the evening, or at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or in the morning-36 lest, coming suddenly, he find you sleeping. 37 And what I say to you, I say to all: Watch!"

LK 21:5-36

5 And as some spoke of the temple, how it was adorned with beautiful stones and offerings, he said, 6 "As for these things which you

see, the days will come when there shall not be left here one stone upon another that will not be thrown down."

7 So they asked him, "Teacher, when will these things be? And what will be the sign when they are about to take place?" 8 And he said: "Take heed that you not are deceived. For many will come in my name, saying, 'I am he,' and, 'The time is near.' Do not go after them. 9 And when you hear of wars and revolutions, do not be terrified; for these things must first take place, but the end will not come immediately." 10 Then he said to them, "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. 11 There will be great earthquakes, and in various places famines and pestilences; and there will be fearful sights and great signs from heaven. 12 But before all this, they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons. And you will be brought before kings and governors for my name's sake. 13 This will turn into an opportunity for you to bear testimony. 14 Therefore settle it in your minds not to meditate beforehand how you will answer; 15 for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which none of your adversaries will be able to resist or contradict. 16 You will be betrayed even by parents and brothers, relatives and friends; and they will put some of you to death. 17 You will be hated by all for my name's sake. 18 But not a hair of your head will perish. 19 By your endurance you will gain your lives.

20 "But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation is near. 21 Then let those in Judea flee to the mountains, let those who are in the city depart, and let not those who are out in the country enter it. 22 For these are days of vengeance, to fulfil all that is written. 23 Woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! For there will be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people. 24 They will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led captive to all nations. Jerusalem will be trampled by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

25 "There will be signs in sun and moon and stars, and on the earth distress of nations in perplexity at the roaring of the sea and the waves, 26 men fainting from fear and foreboding of what is coming on the world, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken. 27 Then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28 Now when these things begin to take place, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is drawing near."

29 He told them a parable: "Look at the fig tree, and all the trees. 30 When they are sprouting, you see and know for yourselves that summer is already near. 31 So you also, when you see these things happening, know that the kingdom of God is near. 32 Truly, I say to you, this generation will not pass away till all things take place. 33 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.

34 "But take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be weighed down with dissipation and drunkenness and cares of this life, and that Day come on you unexpectedly like a trap. 35 For it will come upon all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Watch at all times, and pray always that you may have strength to escape all these things

that will take place, and to stand before the Son of Man."

93.20 The Parables of the ten Virgins and the Five Talents.

Separation of the Good and Evil at the Judgment.

MT 25:1-46

1 "Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. 2 Five of them were foolish, and five were wise. 3 For when the foolish took their lamps, they took no oil with them; 4 but the wise took oil in their flasks with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom was delayed, they all slumbered and slept. 6 But at midnight there was a cry: 'Behold, the bridegroom! Come out to meet him.' 7 Then all those virgins rose and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.' 9 But the wise replied, 'No, there may not be enough for both us and you; go rather to those who sell oil and buy some for yourselves.' 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding; and the door was shut. 11 Afterward the other virgins came also, saying, 'Lord, lord, open to us!' 12 But he replied, 'Truly, I say to you, I do not know you.' 13 Therefore keep watch, for you know neither the day nor the hour.

14 "For it will be like a man going on a journey, who called his servants and entrusted his property to them. 15 To one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to each according to his ability. Then he went on his journey. 16 He who had received the five talents went at once and traded with them; and he made five talents more. 17 So also, he who had the two talents gained two more. 18 But he who had received the one talent went and dug in the ground, and hid his master's money. 19 Now after a long time the master of those servants came and settled accounts with them. 20 So he who had received the five talents came and brought five other talents, saying, 'Master, you delivered to me five talents; look, I have gained five more talents.' 21 His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your master.' 22 He also who had received the two talents came and said, 'Master, you delivered to me two talents; look, I have gained two more talents.' 23 His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your master.' 24 Then he who had received the one talent came and said, 'Master, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered seed. 25 So I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the ground. Here you have what is yours.' 26 But his master answered him, 'You wicked and lazy servant! You knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not scattered seed? 27 Then you ought to have deposited my money with the bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest. 28 Therefore take the talent from him, and give it to him who has the ten talents. 29 For to every one who has will more be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away. 30 And cast

the worthless servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'

31 "When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, then he will sit on his glorious throne. 32 All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate them one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. 33 And he will put the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then the King will say to those on his right hand, 'Come, you blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 for I was hungry and you gave me food, I was thirsty and you gave me drink, I was a stranger and you took me in, 36 I was naked and you clothed me, I was sick and you visited me, I was in prison and you came to me.' 37 Then the righteous will answer him, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you drink? 38 When did we see you a stranger and take you in, or naked and clothe you? 39 When did we see you sick or

in prison and go to visit you?' 40 And the King will answer them, 'Truly, I say to you, as you did it to one of the least of these my brethren, you did it to me.'

41 "Then he will say to those on his left hand, 'Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 for I was hungry and you gave me no food, I was thirsty and you gave me no drink, 43 I was a stranger and you did not take me in, naked and you did not clothe me, sick and in prison and you did not visit me.' 44 Then they also will answer, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to you?' 45 Then he will answer them, 'Truly, I say to you, as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to me.' 46 And they will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."

Part 12 - TREACHERY

94.10 The Jews in Authority seek to Destroy Jesus Privately

MT 26:1-5

1 When Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said to his disciples, 2 "You know that after two days is the Passover, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified." 3 Then the chief priests and the elders of the people assembled in the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, 4 and they plotted to arrest Jesus by stealth and kill him. 5 But they said, "Not during the feast, lest there be a riot among the people."

LK 22:1-2

1 Now the feast of Unleavened Bread drew near, which is called the Passover. 2 And the chief priests and the scribes were seeking how to kill him, for they feared the people.

94.20 They Conspire with Judas Iscariot

MT 26:14-16

14 One of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests 15 and said, "What are you willing to give me if I deliver him to you?" And they counted out to him thirty pieces of silver. 16 And from that moment he sought an opportunity to betray him.

MK 14:10-11

10 Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests to betray him to them. 11 And when they heard it they were glad, and promised to give him money. So he sought an opportunity to betray him.

LK 22:3-6

3 Then Satan entered Judas, called Iscariot, who was numbered of the twelve. 4 So he went his way and conferred with the chief priests and officers, how he might betray him to them. 5 And they were glad, and agreed to give him money. 6 So he consented, and sought an opportunity to betray him to them in the absence of the multitude.

95.10 The Disciples Prepare the Passover

MT 26:17-19

17 Now on the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying, "Where do you want us to prepare for you to eat the Passover?" 18 He said, "Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, 'The Teacher says, my time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at your house with my disciples.'" 19 So the disciples did as Jesus had directed them; and they prepared the Passover.

MK 14:12-16

12 Now on the first day of Unleavened Bread, when they killed the Passover lamb, his disciples said to him, "Where do you want us to go and prepare for you to eat the Passover?" 13 And he sent two of his disciples, and said to them, "Go into the city, and a man carrying a jar of water will meet you; follow him. 14 And wherever he enters, say to the owner of the house, 'The Teacher says, where is my guest room, where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?' 15 He will show you a large upper room, furnished and ready; make preparations for us there." 16 So the disciples set out and went to the city, and found it just as he had told them; and they prepared the Passover.

LK 22:7-13

7 Then came the day of Unleavened Bread, on which the Passover

lamb had to be sacrificed. 8 So he sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare the Passover for us, that we may eat." 9 They said to him, "Where do you want us to prepare it?" 10 He said to them, "Behold, when you have entered the city, a man carrying a jar of water will meet you; follow him into the house which he enters. 11 And say to the owner of the house, 'The Teacher says to you: Where is the guest room, where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?'" 12 He will show you a large, furnished upper room; there make ready." 13 So they went, and found it just as he had told them; and they prepared the Passover.

95.20 Jesus Foretells the Treachery of Judas

MT 26:20-29

20 When evening had come, he sat at the table with the twelve. 21 And as they were eating, he said, "Truly, I say to you, one of you will betray me." 22 And they were very sorrowful, and began to say to him one after another, "Is it I, Lord?" 23 He answered, "He who has dipped his hand in the dish with me will betray me. 24 The Son of Man goes just as it is written of him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been better for that man if he had not been born." 25 Then Judas, who was betraying him, answered, "Rabbi, is it I?" He said to him, "You have said it."

26 Now as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and broke it, and gave it to the disciples and said, "Take, eat; this is my body." 27 Then he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, "Drink from it, all of you. 28 For this is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins. 29 I tell you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom."

MK 14:17-25

17 And when it was evening he came with the twelve. 18 And as they were at table eating, Jesus said, "Truly, I say to you, one of you will betray me, one who is eating with me." 19 They began to be sorrowful, and to say to him one by one, "Is it I?" 20 He said to them, "It is one of the twelve, one who dips bread into the dish with me. 21 For the Son of Man goes just as it is written of him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been better for that man if he had not been born."

22 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them and said, "Take; this is my body." 23 Then he took the cup, and when he had given thanks he gave it to them, and they all drank from it. 24 And he said to them, "This is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many. 25 Truly, I say to you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God."

LK 22:14-23

14 When the hour came, he sat at table, and the apostles with him. 15 And he said to them, "I have earnestly desired to eat this

Passover with you before I suffer; 16 for I tell you, I will not eat it again until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God." 17 Then he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, "Take this and divide it among yourselves; 18 for I tell you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God comes." 19 And he took bread, gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to them, saying, "This is my body which is given for you; do this in remembrance of me." 20 Likewise he took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you. 21 But behold the hand of him who betrays me is with me on the table. 22 For the Son of Man goes as it has been determined, but woe to that man by whom he is betrayed!" 23 Then they began to question among themselves, which of them it was who would do this.

95.40 Jesus Reproves the Ambition of the Apostles,
Foretells Peter's Denials, Gives Warning of coming Privation and Peril

LK 22:24-38

24 A dispute also arose among them, which of them was to be considered the greatest. 25 And he said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and those who exercise authority over them are called benefactors. 26 But not so among you; on the contrary, he who is greatest among you, let him be as the youngest, and he who leads as one who serves. 27 For who is greater, one who sits at the table, or one who serves? Is it not the one who sits at the table? But I am among you as One who serves. 28 You are those who have continued with me in my trials. 29 And I bestow on you a kingdom, just as my Father bestowed one on me, 30 so that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat. 32 But I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail; and when you have turned again, strengthen your brethren." 33 But he said to him, "Lord, I am ready to go with you to prison and to death." 34 He said, "I tell you, Peter, the rooster will not crow this day before you deny three times that you know me."

35 And he said to them, "When I sent you out with no purse or bag or sandals, did you lack anything?" They said, "Nothing." 36 He said to them, "But now, let him who has a purse take it, and likewise a bag; and let him who has no sword sell his robe and buy one. 37 For I tell you that this scripture must be fulfilled in me, 'And he was numbered with transgressors'; for what is written about me has its fulfillment." 38 They said, "Look, Lord, here are two swords." And he said to them, "It is enough."

95.50 Jesus Washes the Feet of His Disciples

JN 13:1b-20

1 When Jesus knew that his hour had come to depart from this world to the Father, having loved his own who were in the world, he loved them to the end. 2 And during supper, when the devil had already

put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him, 3 Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he had come from God and was going to God, 4 rose from supper, laid aside his garments, took a towel and girded himself. 5 After that, he poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which he was girded. 6 Then he came to Simon Peter. And Peter said to him, "Lord, are you going to wash my feet?" 7 Jesus answered him, "You do not realize now what I am doing, but later you will understand." 8 Peter said to him, "You shall never wash my feet." Jesus answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no part with me." 9 Simon Peter said to him, "Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head!" 10 Jesus said to him, "He who has bathed needs only to wash his feet, but is completely clean; and you are clean, but not every one of you." 11 For he knew who was to betray him; that was why he said, "You are not all clean."

12 When he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and returned to his place, he said to them, "Do you know what I have done to you? 13 You call me Teacher and Lord, and you are right, for so I am. 14 If I then, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet. 15 For I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you. 16 Truly, truly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master; nor is he who is sent greater than he who sent him. 17 If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them. 18 I am not speaking of you all. I know whom I have chosen; but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, 'he who ate my bread has lifted up his heel against me.' 19 Now I tell you before it comes, that when it does take place, you may believe that I am he. 20 Truly, truly, I say to you, he who receives anyone I send receives me; and he who receives me receives him who sent me."

95.60 Jesus Gives the Sop to Judas, who then goes out.

Exhortation to love one another.

Jesus a Second Time Foretells Peter's Denials

JN 13:21-38

21 When Jesus had said this, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, "Truly, truly, I say to you, one of you will betray me." 22 The disciples looked at one another, uncertain of whom he spoke. 23 One of his disciples, whom Jesus loved, was leaning close to the breast of Jesus. 24 Simon Peter motioned to him and said, "Ask who it is of whom he speaks." 25 Then, leaning back on the breast of Jesus, he said to him, "Lord, who is it?" 26 Jesus answered, "It is he to whom I shall give this piece of bread when I have dipped it." And having dipped the bread, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. 27 Then after the bread, Satan entered into him. Jesus said to him, "What you are going to do, do quickly." 28 But no one at the table knew why he said this to him. 29 Some thought that, because Judas had the money box, Jesus was telling him, "Buy what we need for the feast"; or, that he should give something to the poor. 30 Having received the piece of bread, he went out immediately. And it was night.

31 When he had gone out, Jesus said, "Now is the Son of Man glorified, and in him God is glorified. 32 If God is glorified in him,

God will also glorify him in himself, and glorify him at once. 33 Little children, I shall be with you a little while longer. You will seek me; and as I said to the Jews, 'Where I am going, you cannot come,' so now I say to you. 34 A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. 35 By this all men will know that you are my disciples, if you have love for one another."

36 Simon Peter said to him, "Lord, where are you going?" Jesus answered, "Where I am going you cannot follow me now; but you shall follow afterward." 37 Peter said to him, "Lord, why can I not follow you now? I will lay down my life for you." 38 Jesus answered, "Will you lay down your life for me? Truly, truly, I say to you, the rooster will not crow, till you have denied me three times.

95.70 The Holy Ghost is Promised. Jesus Prays for His Disciples

JN 14:1-17:26

1 "Let not your hearts be troubled; believe in God, believe also in me. 2 In my Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and take you to myself, that where I am you may be also. 4 And you know the way where I am going." 5 Thomas said to him, "Lord, we do not know where you are going, and how can we know the way?" 6 Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me. 7 If you had known me, you would have known my Father also; and from now on you know him and have seen him." 8 Philip said to him, "Lord, show us the Father, and that will be enough for us." 9 Jesus said to him, "Have I been with you so long, and yet you do not know me, Philip? He who has seen me has seen the Father; how can you say, 'Show us the Father'? 10 Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on my own authority; but the Father who dwells in me does his works. 11 Believe me that I am in the Father and the Father in me; or else believe me for the sake of the works themselves. 12 Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in me will also do the works that I do; and greater works than these will he do, because I go to the Father. 13 And whatever you ask in my name, I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If you ask anything in my name, I will do it.

15 "If you love me, you will keep my commandments. 16 And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Counselor, to be with you forever - 17 the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him; but you know him, for he dwells with you and will be in you. 18 I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you. 19 A little while longer, and the world will see me no more, but you will see me. Because I live, you will live also. 20 In that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you. 21 He who has my commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves me. And he who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and manifest myself to him." 22 Judas (not Iscariot) said to him, "Lord, how is it that you will manifest yourself to us, and not to the world?" 23 Jesus answered him, "If anyone loves me, he will keep my

word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him. 24 He who does not love me does not keep my words; and the word which you hear is not mine but the Father's who sent me.

25 "These things I have spoken to you, while I am still with you. 26 But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you. 27 Peace I leave with you; my peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your hearts be troubled, neither let them be afraid. 28 You have heard me say to you, 'I am going away and coming back to you.' If you loved me, you would rejoice because I said, 'I am going to the Father,' for the Father is greater than I. 29 And now I have told you before it takes place, so that when it does take place, you may believe. 30 I will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in me. 31 But I do as the Father commanded me, so that the world may know that I love the Father. Rise, let us go from here.

15

1 "I am the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser. 2 Every branch in me that bears no fruit he takes away; and every branch that does bear fruit he prunes, so that it may bear more fruit. 3 You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit by itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in me. 5 I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in me, and I in him, he bears much fruit; for apart from me you can do nothing. 6 If anyone does not abide in me, he is like a branch that is cast away and withers; and the branches are gathered, thrown into the fire and burned. 7 If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatever you will, and it shall be done for you. 8 By this my Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit, and so prove to be my disciples. 9 As the Father has loved me, I also have loved you; abide in my love. 10 If you keep my commandments, you will abide in my love, just as I have kept my Father's commandments and abide in his love.

11 "These things I have spoken to you, that my joy may be in you, and that your joy may be full. 12 This is my commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. 13 Greater love has no one than this, that he lay down his life for his friends. 14 You are my friends if you do what I command you. 15 No longer do I call you servants, for a servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all that I have heard from my Father I have made known to you. 16 You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in my name he may give you. 17 This I command you, that you love one another.

18 "If the world hates you, know that it hated me before it hated you. 19 If you were of the world, the world would love its own. But because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. 20 Remember the word that I said to you, 'A servant is not greater than his master.' If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you. If they kept my word, they will keep yours also. 21 But all this they will do to you for my name's sake, because they do not know him who sent me. 22 If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have sin, but now they have no excuse for their

sin. 23 He who hates me hates my Father also. 24 If I had not done among them the works which no one else did, they would not have sin; but now they have seen and hated both me and my Father. 25 But this is to fulfill the word that is written in their law, 'They hated me without a cause.'

26 "But when the Counselor comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, he will testify of me. 27 And you also will bear witness, because you have been with me from the beginning.

16

1 "I have said all this to you so that you will not go astray. 2 They will put you out of the synagogues; yes, the time is coming when whoever kills you will think he is offering service to God. 3 And they will do these things because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4 But I have told you these things, that when the time comes, you may remember that I told you of them.

"I did not say these things to you at the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now I am going to him who sent me, yet none of you asks me, 'Where are you going?' 6 But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth: it is to your advantage that I go away. For if I do not go away, the Counselor will not come to you; but if I go, I will send him to you. 8 And when he comes, he will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 of sin, because they do not believe in me; 10 of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and you see me no more; 11 of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged.

12 "I have many more things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. 13 But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth; for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak; and he will tell you things to come. 14 He will glorify me, for he will take of what is mine and declare it to you. 15 All that the Father has is mine. Therefore I said that he will take of what is mine and declare it to you.

16 "A little while, and you will see me no more; again a little while, and you will see me." 17 Then some of his disciples said to one another, "What is this that he says to us, 'A little while, and you will not see me, and again a little while, and you will see me'; and, 'because I go to the Father'?" 18 They said, "What does he mean by 'a little while'? We do not know what he is saying." 19 Now Jesus knew that they wanted to ask him, so he said to them, "Are you asking yourselves about what I meant when I said, 'A little while, and you will not see me; and again a little while, and you will see me'? 20 Truly, truly, I say to you, you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice; you will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will turn into joy. 21 When a woman is in labor she has sorrow, because her hour has come; but as soon as she gives birth to the child, she no longer remembers the anguish, for joy that a child has been born into the world. 22 So you have sorrow now, but I will see you again and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy from you. 23 In that day you will ask me nothing. Truly, truly, I say to you, whatever you ask the Father in my name he will give you. 24 Until now you have asked

nothing in my name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be full.

25 "I have said this to you in figurative language; but the time is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figures, but I will tell you plainly about the Father. 26 In that day you will ask in my name. And I do not say to you that I shall pray the Father for you; 27 for the Father himself loves you, because you have loved me and have believed that I came from God. 28 I came from the Father and have come into the world; again, I am leaving the world and going to the Father." 29 His disciples said, "See, now you are speaking plainly, and not using a figure of speech! 30 Now we are sure that you know all things, and have no need for anyone to question you. By this we believe that you came from God." 31 Jesus answered them, "Do you now believe? 32 Indeed the hour is coming, yes, has now come, when you will be scattered, each to his own, and will leave me alone. And yet I am not alone, for the Father is with me. 33 I have said these things to you, that in me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation. But take courage! I have overcome the world."

17

1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said: "Father, the hour has come. Glorify your Son, that your Son also may glorify you, 2 as you have given him authority over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to all those you have given him. 3 And this is eternal life, that they may know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom you have sent. 4 I have glorified you on the earth, having finished the work which you have given me to do. 5 And now, Father, glorify me in your own presence with the glory which I had with you before the world was made.

6 "I have manifested your name to the men whom you have given me out of the world. They were yours; you gave them to me, and they have kept your word. 7 Now they know that everything you have given me comes from you. 8 For I have given them the words which you have given me, and they have received them and know in truth that I came from you; and they have believed that you sent me. 9 I pray for them. I am not praying for the world, but for those whom you have given me, for they are yours. 10 And all mine are yours, and yours are mine, and I am glorified in them. 11 And now I am no longer in the world, but they are in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, keep them in your name - the name you gave me - that they may be one, even as we are one. 12 While I was with them, I kept them in your name - the name you gave me. I have guarded them, and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled. 13 But now I am coming to you, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 I have given them your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I do not pray that you should take them out of the world, but that you should keep them from the evil one. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them by the truth; your word is truth. 18 As you sent me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also may be sanctified in truth.

20 "I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in me through their word; 21 that they all may be one, as you,

Father, are in me, and I in you; that they also may be in us, that the world may believe that you sent me. 22 And the glory which you gave me I have given them, that they may be one just as we are one: 23 I in them, and you in me; that they may become perfectly one, and that the world may know that you have sent me, and have loved them even as you have loved me. 24 Father, I desire that they also whom you have given me may be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which you have given me, for you loved me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous Father, the world has not known you, but I have known you; and these know that you sent me. 26 I have made known to them your name, and will make it known, that the love with which you loved me may be in them, and I in them."

96.10 Jesus Warns His Disciples that they will Forsake Him.
He Foretells Peter's Denials a Third Time.

MT 26:30-35

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

31 Then Jesus said to them, "You will all fall away because of me this night; for it is written,

'I will strike the shepherd,
and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.'

32 But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee." 33 Peter declared to him, "Even if all fall away because of you, I will never fall away." 34 Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, this very night, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times." 35 Peter said to him, "Even if I have to die with you, I will not deny you." And so said all the disciples.

MK 14:26-31

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus said to them, "You will all fall away; for it is written:

'I will strike the shepherd,
and the sheep will be scattered.'

28 But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee." 29 Peter said to him, "Even if all fall away, I will not." 30 Jesus said to him, "Truly, I say to you that this very night, before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times." 31 But he spoke more vehemently, "If I have to die with you, I will not deny you!" And they all said the same.

96.20 The Agony in the Garden of Gethsemane

MT 26:36-46

36 Then Jesus went with his disciples to a place called Gethsemane, and he said to them, "Sit here while I go over there and

pray." 37 He took Peter and the two sons of Zebedee along with him, and he began to be sorrowful and troubled. 38 Then he said to them, "My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here and watch with me." 39 And going a little farther he fell on his face and prayed, "O my Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as you will." 40 Then he came to the disciples and found them sleeping; and he said to Peter, "So, could you not watch with me one hour? 41 Watch and pray, so that you will not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." 42 Again, a second time, he went away and prayed, "O my Father, if this cup cannot pass away unless I drink it, your will be done." 43 And again he came and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. 44 So he left them, went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. 45 Then he came to the disciples and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46 Rise, let us be going; see, my betrayer is at hand."

MK 14:32-42

32 They went to a place which was called Gethsemane; and he said to his disciples, "Sit here, while I pray." 33 And he took Peter, James and John with him, and he began to be deeply distressed and troubled. 34 And he said to them, "My soul is very sorrowful, even to death; stay here, and watch." 35 And going a little farther, he fell on the ground and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. 36 And he said, "Abba, Father, all things are possible for you. Take this cup away from me; yet not what I will, but what you will." 37 Then he came and found them sleeping, and he said to Peter, "Simon, are you asleep? Could you not watch one hour? 38 Watch and pray that you may not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." 39 And again he went away and prayed, saying the same words. 40 And when he came again, he found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy; and they did not know what to answer him. 41 Then he came the third time and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? It is enough! The hour has come; behold, the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. 42 Rise, let us go; see, my betrayer is at hand."

LK 22:39-46

39 He came out, and went to the Mount of Olives, as was his custom, and his disciples followed him. 40 When he came to the place, he said to them, "Pray that you may not enter into temptation." 41 And he withdrew from them about a stone's throw, and knelt down and prayed, 42 "Father, if you are willing, take this cup from me; nevertheless not my will, but yours, be done." 43 An angel appeared to him from heaven, and strengthened him. 44 And being in agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat became like drops of blood falling to the ground. 45 When he rose from prayer, and came to his disciples, he found them sleeping from sorrow. 46 He said to them, "Why do you sleep? Rise and pray that you may not enter into temptation."

JN 18:1-2

1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went out with his disciples over the Kidron valley, where there was a garden, which he and his disciples entered. 2 Now Judas, who betrayed him, also knew the place; for Jesus often met there with his disciples.

96.30 Jesus Betrayed by Judas Iscariot and Arrested.
The Disciples Desert Him.

MT 26:47-56

47 While he was still speaking, Judas came, one of the twelve, and with him a great crowd with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and the elders of the people. 48 Now the betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "The one I kiss is the man; seize him." 49 And at once he went up to Jesus and said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" and kissed him. 50 Jesus said to him, "Friend, why are you here?" Then they came up and laid hands on Jesus and seized him. 51 And suddenly, one of those who were with Jesus stretched out his hand and drew his sword, struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. 52 But Jesus said to him, "Put your sword back in its place, for all who take the sword will perish by the sword. 53 Do you think that I cannot appeal to my Father, and he will at once send me more than twelve legions of angels? 54 But how then could the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must happen in this way?" 55 At that hour Jesus said to the crowds, "Have you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs to capture me? Every day I sat in the temple teaching, and you did not seize me. 56 But all this has taken place, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples forsook him and fled.

MK 14:43-52

43 And immediately, while he was still speaking, Judas came, one of the twelve, and with him a crowd with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. 44 Now the betrayer had given them a signal, saying, "The one I shall kiss is the man; seize him and lead him away under guard." 45 And when he came, he went up to him at once, and said, "Rabbi!" and he kissed him. 46 And they laid hands on him and seized him. 47 And one of those who stood by drew his sword and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. 48 And Jesus said to them, "Have you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs to capture me? 49 Every day I was with you in the temple teaching, and you did not seize me. But the scriptures must be fulfilled." 50 Then they all forsook him and fled.

51 And a young man followed him, with nothing but a linen cloth around his body. And they seized him, 52 and he left the linen cloth and fled from them naked.

LK 22:47-53

47 While he was still speaking, a crowd came, and the man who was called Judas, one of the twelve, was leading them. He drew near to

Jesus to kiss him; 48 but Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?" 49 When those around him saw what was going to happen, they said, "Lord, shall we strike with the sword?" 50 And one of them struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear. 51 But Jesus answered, "No more of this!" And he touched his ear and healed him. 52 Then Jesus said to the chief priests, officers of the temple, and the elders who had come to him, "Have you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs? 53 When I was with you day after day in the temple, you did not lay hands on me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness."

JN 18:3-12

3 So Judas, having received a detachment of soldiers and some officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, came there with lanterns, torches, and weapons. 4 Then Jesus, knowing all that was to come upon him, went forward and said to them, "Whom do you seek?" 5 They answered him, "Jesus of Nazareth." Jesus said to them, "I am he." And Judas, who betrayed him, was standing with them. 6 When he said to them, "I am he," they drew back and fell to the ground. 7 Again he asked them, "Whom do you seek?" And they said, "Jesus of Nazareth." 8 Jesus answered, "I told you that I am he. So, if you seek me, let these men go." 9 This happened so that the words which he had spoken would be fulfilled, "Of those whom you gave me I have lost none." 10 Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it and struck the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. 11 Jesus said to Peter, "Put your sword into its sheath; shall I not drink the cup which the Father has given me?"

12 Then the detachment of soldiers and their captain and the officers of the Jews arrested Jesus and bound him.

96.40 Jesus is Brought Before Annas

MT 26:57

57 And those who had seized Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders had assembled.

MK 14:53

53 And they led Jesus to the high priest; and all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes were assembled.

LK 22:54

54 Then they seized him and led him away, bringing him into the high priest's house. Peter followed at a distance.

JN 18:13-14

13 And they led him to Annas first; for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. 14 Now it was Caiaphas who had advised the Jews that it was expedient that one man should die for the

people.

96.50 The Denials of Peter

MT 26:58, 69-75

58 But Peter followed him at a distance, right up to the courtyard of the high priest. He entered and sat down with the guards to see the end.

69 Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a servant girl came to him and said, "You also were with Jesus of Galilee." 70 But he denied it before them all, saying, "I do not know what you are talking about." 71 And when he went out to the gateway, another girl saw him and said to the people there, "This fellow was with Jesus of Nazareth." 72 But again he denied it with an oath, "I do not know the man!" 73 After a little while those who stood by came up and said to Peter, "Surely you are also one of them, for your accent betrays you." 74 Then he began to invoke a curse on himself and to swear, "I do not know the man." And immediately the rooster crowed. 75 And Peter remembered the word Jesus had said, "Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times." So he went out and wept bitterly.

MK 14:54, 66-72

54 But Peter followed him at a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest. And he sat with the guards and warmed himself at the fire.

66 Now as Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the servant girls of the high priest came. 67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked at him, and said, "You also were with the Nazarene, Jesus." 68 But he denied it, saying, "I neither know nor understand what you mean." And he went out into the gateway. 69 And the servant girl saw him again, and began to say to those who stood by, "This is one of them." 70 But again he denied it. And after a little while again those standing near said to Peter, "Surely you are one of them; for you are a Gallilean." 71 But he began to invoke a curse on himself and to swear, "I do not know this man of whom you speak." 72 And immediately the rooster crowed a second time. Then Peter remembered the word Jesus had said to him, "Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times." And he broke down and wept.

LK 22:55-62

55 When they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and sat down together, Peter sat among them. 56 And a servant girl, seeing him as he sat in the firelight, looked at him, and said, "This man also was with him." 57 But he denied it, saying, "Woman, I do not know him." 58 And a little later some one else saw him and said, "You also are of them." But Peter said, "Man, I am not!" 59 Then after about an hour had passed, another insisted, saying, "Certainly this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean." 60 But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are saying!" Immediately, while he was still speaking, the rooster crowed. 61 And the Lord turned and looked at

Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said to him, "Before the rooster crows today, you will deny me three times." 62 And he went out and wept bitterly.

JN 18:15-27

15 Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. As this disciple was known to the high priest, he went with Jesus into the courtyard of the high priest. 16 But Peter stood at the door outside. Then the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the girl who kept the door, and brought Peter in. 17 Then the girl who kept the door said to Peter, "You are not also one of this man's disciples, are you?" He said, "I am not." 18 Now the servants and officers had made a charcoal fire, because it was cold, and they were standing and warming themselves. Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

19 The high priest then questioned Jesus about his disciples and his teaching. 20 Jesus answered him, "I have spoken openly to the world. I always taught in synagogues and in the temple, where all the Jews come together, and I have said nothing in secret. 21 Why do you ask me? Ask those who have heard me what I said to them. They know what I said." 22 And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus with his hand, saying, "Is that the way you answer the high priest?" 23 Jesus answered him, "If I have spoken wrongly, bear witness to the wrong; but if I have spoken rightly, why do you strike me?" 24 Then Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.

25 Now Simon Peter stood warming himself. Therefore they said to him, "You are not also one of his disciples, are you?" He denied it and said, "I am not." 26 One of the servants of the high priest, a relative of him whose ear Peter had cut off, said, "Did I not see you in the garden with him?" 27 Peter again denied it; and at once a rooster crowed.

96.60 Jesus is Arraigned Before Caiaphas, Condemned and Mocked

MT 26:59-68

59 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought false testimony against Jesus that they might put him to death, 60 but they found none, though many false witnesses came forward. At last two came forward 61 and said, "This fellow said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.'" 62 And the high priest stood up and said, "Have you no answer to make? What is it that these men testify against you?" 63 But Jesus remained silent. And the high priest said to him, "I charge you under oath by the living God: tell us if you are the Christ, the Son of God." 64 Jesus said to him, "It is as you said. But I say to you,

hereafter you will see the Son of Man
sitting at the right hand of the Power,
and coming on the clouds of heaven."

65 Then the high priest tore his clothes and said, "He has spoken blasphemy! Why do we need any more witnesses? Look, now you have heard his blasphemy. 66 What do you think?" They answered, "He is worthy of

death." 67 Then they spat in his face and struck him with their fists; and others slapped him, 68 saying, "Prophecy to us, Christ! Who is the one who struck you?"

MK 14:55-65

55 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought testimony against Jesus to put him to death, but they found none. 56 For many bore false witness against him, but their testimonies did not agree. 57 Then some stood up and bore false witness against him, saying, 58 "We heard him say, 'I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another not made with hands.'" 59 Yet even then their testimony did not agree. 60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, "Have you no answer to make? What is it that these men testify against you?" 61 But he was silent and made no answer. Again the high priest asked him, "Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?" 62 And Jesus said, "I am.

And you will see the Son of Man
sitting at the right hand of the Power,
and coming with the clouds of heaven."

63 The high priest tore his clothes and said, "Why do we need any more witnesses? 64 You have heard the blasphemy. What do you think?" And they all condemned him as worthy of death. 65 Then some began to spit on him, and to blindfold him, and to beat him, and to say to him, "Prophecy!" And the guards received him with slaps in the face.

LK 22:63-65

63 Now the men who were holding Jesus mocked him and beat him. 64 They blindfolded him and asked him, "Prophecy! Who is the one who struck you?" 65 And they spoke many other things against him, blaspheming.

97.10 Jesus Condemned Before Caiaphas and led to Pilate

MT 27:1-2

1 When morning came, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death. 2 And they bound him, and led him away and delivered him to Pilate the governor.

MK 15:1

1 Very early in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council; and they bound Jesus, led him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

LK 22:66-23:1

66 As soon as it was day, the council of the elders of the people came together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away to

their council chamber, saying, 67 "If you are the Christ, tell us." But he said to them, "If I tell you, you will not believe. 68 And if I ask you, you will not answer. 69 But from now on the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the power of God." 70 They all said, "Are you the Son of God, then?" He said to them, "You said what I am." 71 And they said, "What further testimony do we need? We have heard it ourselves from his own lips."

1 Then the whole body of them arose and led him to Pilate.

JN 18:28

28 Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the Praetorium, and it was early morning. But they did not enter the Praetorium themselves, so that they might not be defiled, but might eat the Passover.

97.20 The Jews Accuse Jesus of Sediton

LK 23:2

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, "We found this man perverting our nation and forbidding to pay taxes to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ, a king."

JN 18:29-33a

29 So Pilate went out to them and said, "What accusation do you bring against this man?" 30 They answered him, "If he were not an evildoer, we would not have handed him over to you." 31 Pilate said to them, "Take him yourselves and judge him by your own law." The Jews said to him, "It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death." 32 This happened so that the words Jesus had spoken would be fulfilled, showing by what death he was going to die. 33 Then Pilate entered the Praetorium again.

97.30 The Remorse and Suicide of Judas Iscariot

MT 27:3-10

3 When Judas, his betrayer, saw that he was condemned, he repented and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and the elders, 4 saying, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood." And they said, "What is that to us? You see to it!" 5 Then he threw down the pieces of silver in the temple and departed, and went and hanged himself. 6 But the chief priests took the silver pieces and said, "It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since they are the money of blood." 7 So they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Therefore that field has been called the Field of Blood to this day. 9 Then was fulfilled what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, "And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him on whom a price had been set by some of the sons of Israel, 10 and they gave them for the potter's field, as

the Lord directed me."

Acts 1:18b

18 (Now this man bought a field with the reward of his wickedness; and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle and all his intestines gushed out. 19 And it became known to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the field was called in their language Akeldama, that is, Field of Blood.)

Part 13 - TRIAL BEFORE PILATE

98.10 Trial Before Pilate

MT 27:11-14

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, "Are you the king of the Jews?" So Jesus said to him, "It is as you say." 12 But when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he made no answer. 13 Then Pilate said to him, "Do you not hear how many things they testify against you?" 14 But he gave him no answer, not even to a single charge; so that the governor wondered greatly.

MK 15:2-5

2 Then Pilate asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews?" And he answered him, "It is as you say." 3 And the chief priests accused him of many things. 4 And Pilate again asked him, "Have you no answer to make? See how many things they bring against you." 5 But Jesus still made no answer, so that Pilate was amazed.

LK 23:3-7

3 So Pilate asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews?" He answered him, "It is as you say." 4 Then Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowd, "I find no crime in this man." 5 But they were urgent, saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, from Galilee to this place."

6 When Pilate heard this, he asked if the man was a Galilean. 7 And when he learned that he belonged to Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who also was in Jerusalem at that time.

JN 18:33b-38

33 Then Pilate called Jesus, and said to him, "Are you the King of the Jews?" 34 Jesus answered, "Do you say this on your own, or did others say it to you about me?" 35 Pilate answered, "Am I a Jew? Your own nation and the chief priests have handed you over to me; what have you done?" 36 Jesus answered, "My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, my servants would fight, so that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but now my kingship is not from here." 37 Pilate said to him, "You are a king then?" Jesus answered, "You say what I am—a king. For this I was born, and for this I have come into

the world, to bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears my voice." 38 Pilate said to him, "What is truth?"

After he had said this, he went out to the Jews again, and told them, "I find no crime in him.

98.20 Trial Before Herod

LK 23:8-12

8 Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was very glad, for he had desired to see him for a long time, because he had heard about him, and he hoped to see some miracle done by him. 9 Then he questioned him with many words, but he gave him no answer. 10 The chief priests and the scribes stood by, vehemently accusing him. 11 And Herod with his soldiers treated him with contempt and mocked him; then, dressing him in a gorgeous robe, he sent him back to Pilate. 12 That very day Pilate and Herod became friends with each other, for before this they had been at enmity with each other.

98.30 Barabbas Preferred Before Jesus

MT 27:15-18, 20-23

15 Now at the feast the governor was accustomed to release for the crowd any one prisoner whom they wanted. 16 And at that time they had a notorious prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 So when they had gathered, Pilate said to them, "Whom do you want me to release for you, Barabbas or Jesus who is called Christ?" 18 For he knew it was out of envy that they had handed him over. 20 But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes to ask for Barabbas and destroy Jesus. 21 The governor answered them, "Which of the two do you want me to release to you?" They said, "Barabbas!" 22 Pilate said to them, "Then what shall I do with Jesus who is called Christ?" They all said, "Let him be crucified!" 23 And he said, "Why, what evil has he done?" But they shouted all the more, "Let him be crucified!"

MK 15:6-14

6 Now at the feast he was accustomed to release for them one prisoner whom they requested. 7 And with the rebels in prison, who had committed murder in the insurrection, there was a man called Barabbas. 8 And the crowd came up and began to ask Pilate to do as he had always done for them. 9 But Pilate answered them, "Do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?" 10 For he knew it was out of envy that the chief priests had handed Jesus over to him. 11 But the chief priests stirred up the crowd to have him release for them Barabbas instead. 12 And Pilate again said to them, "Then what shall I do with the man whom you call the King of the Jews?" 13 And they cried out again, "Crucify him!" 14 And Pilate said to them, "Why, what evil has he done?" But they shouted all the more, "Crucify him!"

LK 23:13-23

13 Pilate then called together the chief priests, the rulers, and the people, 14 and said to them, "You have brought this man to me as one who was inciting the people to rebellion. And behold, having examined him in your presence, I have found no guilt in this man concerning those charges which you make against him; 15 neither did Herod, for he sent him back to us. Behold, nothing deserving death has been done by him; 16 I will therefore chastise him and release him." 18 But they all cried out together, "Away with this man, and release to us Barabbas"- 19 a man who had been thrown into prison for an insurrection in the city, and for murder. 20 Wanting to release Jesus, Pilate addressed to them again. 21 But they shouted, "Crucify him, crucify him!" 22 Then he said to them the third time, "Why, what evil has he done? I have found in him no crime deserving death. I will therefore chastise him and release him." 23 But they were insistent, demanding with loud voices that he be crucified. And their voices prevailed.

JN 18:39-40

39 But you have a custom that I should release one man for you at the Passover. So do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?" 40 Then they all cried again, "Not this man, but Barabbas!" Now Barabbas was a robber.

98.40 Jesus Mocked as a King

MT 27:27-30

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Praetorium and gathered the whole garrison around him. 28 And they stripped him and put a scarlet robe on him, 29 and when they had twisted a crown of thorns, they put it on his head, and a reed in his right hand. And they bowed the knee before him and mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" 30 And they spat on him, and took the reed and struck him on the head.

JN 19:2-3

2 And the soldiers twisted a crown of thorns and put it on his head, and they clothed him in a purple robe. 3 They came up to him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" and struck him with their hands.

98.50 Pilate Yields

JN 19:4-15

4 Pilate went out again, and said to them, "See, I am bringing him out to you, that you may know that I find no crime in him." 5 So Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. Pilate said to them, "Behold the man!" 6 When the chief priests and officers saw him, they cried out, "Crucify him, crucify him!" Pilate said to them, "You take him and crucify him, for I find no fault in him." 7 The Jews answered him, "We have a law, and according to that law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God."

8 When Pilate heard these words, he was the more afraid, 9 and he went again into the Praetorium and said to Jesus, "Where are you from?" But Jesus gave him no answer. 10 Pilate said to him, "You will not speak to me? Do you not know that I have power to release you, and power to crucify you?" 11 Jesus answered, "You would have no power over me unless it had been given you from above. Therefore the one who delivered me to you has the greater sin." 12 From then on Pilate sought to release him, but the Jews cried out, "If you let this man go, you are not Caesar's friend. Anyone who makes himself a king sets himself against Caesar."

13 When Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgment seat at a place that is called The Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14 Now it was the day of Preparation of the Passover, about the sixth hour. And he said to the Jews, "Behold your King!" 15 But they cried out, "Away with him! Away with him! Crucify him!" Pilate said to them, "Shall I crucify your King?" The chief priests answered, "We have no King but Caesar."

98.60 The Warning of Pilate's Wife

MT 27:19

19 While he [Pilate] was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent word to him, "Have nothing to do with that righteous man, for I have suffered greatly today in a dream because of him."

98.70 Pilate Washes His Hands

MT 27:24-26

24 When Pilate saw that he was gaining nothing, but rather that a riot was starting, he took water and washed his hands before the crowd, saying, "I am innocent of this man's blood. See to it yourselves." 25 And all the people answered, "His blood be on us and on our children!" 26 Then he released Barabbas to them; and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

MK 15:15

15 So Pilate, wanting to satisfy the crowd, released Barabbas to them; and he delivered Jesus, after he had scourged him, to be crucified.

LK 23:24-25

24 So Pilate gave sentence that their demand should be granted. 25 And he released the man who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, the one they asked for; but Jesus he delivered up to their will.

98.80 Jesus Mocked Again

MK 15:16-19

16 The soldiers led him away into the palace (that is, the Praetorium) and they called together the whole battalion. 17 And they clothed him in a purple cloak, and they twisted a crown of thorns and put it on him. 18 And they began to salute him, "Hail, King of the Jews!" 19 Then they struck him on the head with a reed and spat on him; and falling on their knees, they paid homage to him.

98.90 Jesus Led Forth to Crucifixion

MT 27:31-32

31 And when they had mocked him, they took the robe off him, put his own clothes on him, and led him away to crucify him.

32 Now as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name, and they compelled him to carry his cross.

MK 15:20-21

20 And when they had mocked him, they took the purple robe off him, and put his own clothes on him. Then they led him out to crucify him.

21 Then they compelled a certain man, Simon of Cyrene, the father of Alexander and Rufus, as he was coming out of the country and passing by, to carry his cross.

LK 23:26-32

26 And as they led him away, they seized one Simon of Cyrene, who was coming in from the country, and laid on him the cross, to carry it behind Jesus. 27 And a great multitude of the people followed him, and women who also mourned and lamented him. 28 But Jesus turning to them said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. 29 For behold, the days are coming when they will say, 'Blessed are the barren, the wombs that never bore, and the breasts that never nursed!'

30 Then they will begin to say to the mountains,

'Fall on us!'

and to the hills,

'Cover us!'

31 For if they do these things when the wood is green, what will happen when it is dry?"

32 Two others, criminals, were also led with him to be put to death.

JN 19:16-17a

16 Then he handed him over to them to be crucified.

So they took Jesus. 17 And he [went out] bearing his cross.

99.10 Jesus Crucified with the Two Thieves.

Pilate's Superscription.
The Casting of Lots.
Jesus Commends His Mother to John.
The Mockery.
The Conversion of One of the Thieves. Darkness.

MT 27:33-45

33 And when they came to a place called Golgotha (which means the place of a skull), 34 they offered him wine to drink, mingled with gall; but when he tasted it, he would not drink it. 35 And when they had crucified him, they divided his garments among them by casting lots; 36 and sitting down, they kept watch over him there. 37 And they put up over his head the charge written against him:

THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then two robbers were crucified with him, one on the right and one on the left. 39 And those who passed by hurled insults at him, wagging their heads 40 and saying, "You who would destroy the temple and build it in three days, save yourself! If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross." 41 So also the chief priests, with the scribes and elders, mocked him, saying, 42 "He saved others; he cannot save himself. He is the King of Israel; let him come down now from the cross, and we will believe in him. 43 He trusts in God; let God deliver him now, if he desires him; for he said, 'I am the Son of God.'" 44 And the robbers who were crucified with him also reviled him in the same way.

45 Now from the sixth hour until the ninth hour there was darkness over all the land.

MK 15:22-33

22 And they brought him to the place called Golgotha (which means the place of a skull). 23 Then they offered him wine mingled with myrrh, but he did not take it. 24 And when they crucified him, they divided his garments, casting lots for them to determine what each man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, when they crucified him. 26 And the inscription of the charge written against him read:

THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucified two robbers, one on his right and one on his left. 29 And those who passed by hurled insults at him, wagging their heads, and saying, "Aha! You who would destroy the temple and build it in three days, 30 save yourself, and come down from the cross!" 31 So also the chief priests mocked him among themselves with the scribes, and said, "He saved others; he cannot save himself. 32 Let the Christ, the King of Israel, come down now from the cross, that we may see and believe." Those who were crucified with him also reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour had come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

LK 23:33-45a

33 And when they came to the place called The Skull, there they crucified him, and the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left. 34 Then Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." And they divided his garments and cast lots. 35 And the people stood watching; but even the rulers sneered at him, saying, "He saved others; let him save himself if he is the Christ of God, the Chosen One." 36 The soldiers also mocked him, coming up and offering him wine vinegar, 37 and saying, "If you are the King of the Jews, save yourself." 38 There was also an inscription written over him:

THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 One of the criminals who were hanged there hurled insults at him, saying, "Are you not the Christ? Save yourself and us!" 40 But the other rebuked him, saying, "Do you not fear God, since you are under the same sentence of condemnation? 41 And we indeed justly, for we are receiving the due reward of our deeds; but this man has done nothing wrong." 42 Then he said, "Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom." 43 And Jesus said to him, "Truly, I say to you, today you will be with me in Paradise."

44 It was now about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour, 45 for the sun was darkened.

JN 19:17b-27

17 [He] went out to a place called the Place of the Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha. 18 There they crucified him, and two others with him, one on either side, and Jesus in the center. 19 Pilate wrote a title and put it on the cross. It read:

JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 Many of the Jews read this title, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. 21 The chief priests of the Jews then said to Pilate, "Do not write, 'The King of the Jews,' but, 'This man said, I am King of the Jews.'" 22 Pilate answered, "What I have written, I have written."

23 When the soldiers had crucified Jesus, they took his garments, and made four parts, one for each soldier, and also his tunic. Now the tunic was without seam, woven in one piece from top to bottom. 24 So they said to one another, "Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be." This happened that the Scripture might be fulfilled which says:

"They divided my garments among them,
and for my clothing they cast lots."

This is what the soldiers did. 25 By the cross of Jesus stood his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. 26 When Jesus saw his mother, and the disciple whom he loved

standing by, he said to his mother, "Woman, behold your son!" 27 Then he said to the disciple, "Behold, your mother!" And from that hour the disciple took her to his own home.

100.10 Jesus Dies

MT 27:46-50

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" that is, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" 47 When some of those standing there heard this, they said, "This man is calling Elijah." 48 Immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, filled it with wine vinegar and put it on a reed, and offered it to him to drink. 49 The rest said, "Let him alone; let us see if Elijah will come to save him." 50 And Jesus cried out again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit.

MK 15:34-37

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?"-which means, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" 35 When some of those standing near heard this, they said, "Behold, he is calling Elijah." 36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of wine vinegar, put it on a reed, and offered it to him to drink, saying, "Wait, let us see if Elijah will come to take him down." 37 And with a loud cry, Jesus breathed his last.

LK 23:46

46 And Jesus, crying out with a loud voice, said, "Father, into your hands I commit my spirit." And having said this, he breathed his last.

JN 19:28-30

28 After this, Jesus, knowing that all was now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, "I thirst." 29 Now a vessel full of wine vinegar was sitting there; so they filled a sponge with the vinegar, put it on hyssop, and put it to his mouth. 30 So when Jesus had received the vinegar, he said, "It is finished!" And he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

100.20 Portents. The Centurion's Witness. The Crowd of Onlookers.

MT 27:51-56

51 And behold, the curtain of the temple was torn in two, from top to bottom; and the earth shook, and the rocks were split; 52 the tombs also were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised, 53 and coming out of the tombs after his resurrection, they went into the holy city and appeared to many. 54 So when the centurion and those with him, who were guarding Jesus, saw the earthquake and the things that had happened, they were terrified, and

said, "Truly this was the Son of God!" 55 And many women were also there, looking on from afar, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering to him; 56 among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's sons.

MK 15:38-41

38 Then the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. 39 So when the centurion, who stood opposite him, saw that he cried out like this and breathed his last, he said, "Truly this man was the Son of God!" 40 There were also women looking on from afar, among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James the younger and of Joses, and Salome, 41 who also followed him and ministered to him when he was in Galilee; and many other women who came up with him to Jerusalem.

LK 23:45b, 47-49

45 The curtain of the temple was torn in two. 47 Now when the centurion saw what had happened, he praised God, and said, "Certainly this was a righteous man!" 48 When all the multitudes who had gathered to witness this sight saw what had taken place, they beat their breasts, and returned home. 49 But all his acquaintances, and the women who had followed him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things.

101.10 The Side of Jesus is Pierced with a Spear

JN 19:31-37

31 Therefore, because it was the day of Preparation, that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high day), the Jews asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. 32 Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first, and of the other who had been crucified with him. 33 But when they came to Jesus and saw that he was already dead, they did not break his legs. 34 But one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. 35 He who saw it has testified, and his testimony is true, and he knows that he tells the truth, that you also may believe. 36 For these things were done that the scripture should be fulfilled, "Not one of his bones shall be broken." 37 And again another scripture says, "They shall look on him whom they have pierced."

101.20 A Nobleman (Joseph of Arimathea) Begs for the Body of Jesus and lays it in a new Tomb in a Garden nearby.

MT 27:57-60

57 And when it was evening, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who had himself also become a disciple of Jesus. 58 He went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered it

to be given to him. 59 When Joseph took the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out of the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed.

MK 15:42-46

42 Now when evening had come, because it was the Preparation Day, that is, the day before the Sabbath, 43 Joseph of Arimathea, a prominent council member, who was himself waiting for the kingdom of God, coming and taking courage, went in to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. 44 Pilate marveled that he was already dead; and summoning the centurion, he asked him if he was already dead. 45 And when he learned from the centurion that he was dead, he granted the body to Joseph. 46 Then he bought fine linen, took him down, and wrapped him in the linen. And he laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of the rock, and rolled a stone against the door of the tomb.

LK 23:50-54

50 Now there was a man named Joseph, a member of the Council, a good and righteous man, 51 who had not consented to their decision and deed. He came from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, and he was waiting for the kingdom of God. 52 This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. 53 Then he took it down and wrapped it in linen cloth, and laid it in a tomb that was hewn out of the rock, where no one had ever yet been laid. 54 It was the Preparation Day, and the Sabbath was about to begin.

JN 19:38-42

38 After this Joseph of Arimathea, who was a disciple of Jesus, but secretly, for fear of the Jews, asked Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate gave him permission. So he came and took away his body. 39 And Nicodemus, who had at first come to Jesus by night, also came, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds. 40 So they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in strips of linen with the spices, as is the burial custom of the Jews. 41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new tomb in which no one had ever been laid. 42 So because of the Jewish day of Preparation, as the tomb was nearby, they laid Jesus there.

101.30 The Faithful Women Prepare a Rich Ointment to Embalm the Body of Jesus.

MT 27:61

61 Mary Magdalene and the other Mary were sitting there opposite the tomb.

MK 15:47

47 Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses saw where he was laid.

LK 23:55-56

55 The women who had come with him from Galilee followed and saw the tomb, and how his body was laid. 56 Then they returned and prepared spices and perfumes.

101.40 The Chief Priests are Suspicious. They Seal the Sepulchre.

MT 27:62-66

62 The next day, the one after the day of Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered to Pilate 63 and said, "Sir, we remember how that deceiver said, while he was still alive, 'After three days I will rise again.' 64 Therefore order that the tomb be made secure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night and steal him away, and tell the people, 'He has risen from the dead.' So the last deception will be worse than the first." 65 Pilate said to them, "You have a guard; go your way, make it as secure as you know how." 66 So they went and made the tomb secure by sealing the stone and setting a guard.

Part 14 - THE TOMB

102.10 The Two Marys Buy Spice

MK 16:1

1 Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices, so that they might go and anoint him.

102.20 They Visit the Sepulchre

MT 28:1

1 Now after the Sabbath, as the first day of the week began to dawn, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary went to see the tomb.

MK 16:2

2 And very early on the first day of the week, they [the women] came to the tomb when the sun had risen.

LK 24:1

1 But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared.

102.30 Many Dead are Seen to be Alive Again

MT 27:52-53

52 the tombs also were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised, 53 and coming out of the tombs after his resurrection, they went into the holy city and appeared to many.

102.40 The Grave Opened by Angels

MT 28:2-4

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat on it. 3 His appearance was like lightning, and his

clothes were white as snow. 4 And the guards shook for fear of him, and became like dead men.

102.50 The Women Find the Stone Rolled away.

MK 16:3-4

3 And they [the women] asked each other, "Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?" 4 But when they looked up, they saw that the stone, though it was very large, had been rolled away.

LK 24:2

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb.

JN 20:1

1 On the first day of the week Mary Magdalene went to the tomb early, while it was still dark, and saw that the stone had been taken away from the tomb.

103.10 Peter and John, on Hearing Mary Magdalene's Report of the Empty Tomb, Investigate for Themselves.

JN 20:2-10

2 So she [Mary Magdalene] ran, and came to Simon Peter and the other disciple, the one whom Jesus loved, and said to them, "They have taken the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid him." 3 Peter therefore went out with the other disciple, and they were going toward the tomb. 4 They both ran, but the other disciple outran Peter and reached the tomb first. 5 And stooping to look in, he saw the linen cloths lying there, but he did not go in. 6 Then Simon Peter came, following him, and went into the tomb; and he saw the linen cloths lying there, 7 and the napkin that had been around his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but folded up in a place by itself. 8 Then the other disciple, who reached the tomb first, also went in; and he saw and believed. 9 For as yet they did not know the Scripture, that he

must rise from the dead. 10 Then the disciples went back to their homes.

103.20 The Women at the Tomb See an Angel who Announces the Resurrection.

MT 28:5-7

5 [The women entered the tomb] But the angel [who was sitting in the tomb] said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus who was crucified. 6 He is not here; for he has risen, as he said. Come, see the place where he lay. 7 Then go quickly and tell his disciples that he has risen from the dead. And behold, he is going before you to Galilee; there you will see him. Behold, I have told you."

MK 16:5-7

5 And entering the tomb, they [the women] saw a young man sitting on the right side, dressed in a white robe; and they were alarmed. 6 But he said to them, "Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He has risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid him. 7 But go, tell his disciples and Peter that he is going before you to Galilee; there you will see him, as he told you."

LK 24:3

3 but when they [the women] went in they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.

103.30 Then Two Angels Greet the Women

LK 24:4-8

4 While they were perplexed about this, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling apparel. 5 And as they were terrified and bowed their faces to the ground, the men said to them, "Why do you seek the living among the dead? 6 He is not here, but is risen! Remember how he told you while he was still in Galilee, 7 'The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and on the third day rise again.'" 8 And they remembered his words.

103.40 They go to Tell the Disciples

MT 28:8

8 So they [the women] departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to tell his disciples.

MK 16:8

8 So they [the women] went out quickly and fled from the tomb, for trembling and astonishment had gripped them. And they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.

103.50 Two Angels, and then Jesus Himself, appear to Mary Magdalene as she Weeps at the Tomb

MK 16:9

9 Now when he rose early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven demons.

JN 20:11-17

11 But Mary stood weeping outside the tomb, and as she wept she stooped to look into the tomb. 12 And she saw two angels in white, sitting where the body of Jesus had lain, one at the head and the other at the feet. 13 They said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?" She said to them, "Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid him." 14 Saying this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, but she did not know that it was Jesus. 15 Jesus said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?" Supposing him to be the gardener, she said to him, "Sir, if you have carried him away, tell me where you have laid him, and I will take him away." 16 Jesus said to her, "Mary!" She turned and said to him in Hebrew, "Rabboni!" (which means, Teacher). 17 Jesus said to her, "Do not hold me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father; but go to my brethren and say to them, 'I am ascending to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God.'"

104.10 Jesus Appears to the Other Women as they go to Announce the Resurrection

MT 28:9-10

9 And behold, Jesus met them and said, "Hail!" And they came to him and took hold of his feet and worshipped him. 10 Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid. Go and tell my brethren to go to Galilee; and there they will see me."

105.10 The Jewish Authorities Bribe the Guard to Declare that Jesus' Disciples Stole His Body

MT 28:11-15

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard went into the city and reported to the chief priests all the things that had happened. 12 When they had assembled with the elders and consulted together, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers, 13 and said, "Tell them, 'His disciples came by night and stole him away while we were asleep.' 14 And if this comes to the governor's ears, we will satisfy him and keep you out of trouble." 15 So they took the money and did as they were instructed; and this story has been spread among the

Jews to this day.

106.10 The Women Tell the Disciples that Jesus had Risen:
They Disbelieve.

MK 16:10-11

10 She [Mary Magdalene] went and told those who had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 11 And when they heard that he was alive and had been seen by her, they did not believe it.

LK 24:9-11

9 Then they returned from the tomb and told all these things to the eleven and to all the rest. 10 It was Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary the mother of James, and the other women with them, who told this to the apostles. 11 But their words seemed to them like idle tales, and they did not believe them.

JN 20:18

18 Mary Magdalene went and said to the disciples, "I have seen the Lord!" And she told them that he had said these things to her.

Part 15 - THE RESURRECTION

107.10 The Appearance of Jesus to Peter

LK 24:12, 34

1 Corinthians 15:5a

12 But Peter arose and ran to the tomb; and stooping down, he saw the linen wrappings lying by themselves; and then he [Jesus] appeared to Cephas and he went away, marveling to himself at what had happened. 34 [afterwards the eleven said], "The Lord has risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!"

108.10 Jesus Appears to Two Disciples Journeying to Emmaus

MK 16:12-13a

12 After this he appeared in another form to two of them, as they were walking into the country. 13 And they went and told it to the rest.

LK 24:13-35

13 Now behold, that same day two of them were going to a village called Emmaus, about seven miles from Jerusalem. 14 And they were talking with each other about all these things that had happened. 15 While they talked and discussed, Jesus himself drew near and went with them. 16 But their eyes were kept from recognizing him. 17 And he said to them, "What is this conversation which you are exchanging with each

other as you walk?" And they stood still, looking sad. 18 Then one of them, named Cleopas, answered him, "Are you the only visitor to Jerusalem and do not know the things that have happened there in these days?" 19 And he said to them, "What things?" And they said to him, "The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, 20 and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and crucified him. 21 But we had hoped that he was the one who was going to redeem Israel. Indeed, besides all this, it is the third day since all this happened. 22 In addition, some women of our company amazed us. They were at the tomb early in the morning, 23 and when they did not find his body, they came saying that they had also seen a vision of angels who said he was alive. 24 Some of those who were with us went to the tomb, and found it just as the women had said; but him they did not see." 25 And he said to them, "O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! 26 Did not the Christ have to suffer these things and enter his glory?" 27 And beginning with Moses and all the prophets, he explained to them the things concerning himself in all the scriptures.

28 As they drew near the village to which they were going, he acted as though he would be going farther, 29 but they constrained him, saying, "Stay with us, for it is toward evening and the day is now far spent." So he went in to stay with them. 30 When he was at the table with them, he took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them. 31 Then their eyes were opened and they recognized him; and he vanished from their sight. 32 And they said to each other, "Did not our hearts burn within us while he talked with us on the road, while he opened to us the scriptures?" 33 So they rose up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem, and they found the eleven and those who were with them gathered together, 34 saying, "The Lord has risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!" 35 Then they told what had happened on the road, and how he was known to them in the breaking of the bread.

108.20 The Disciples at Jerusalem still Unbelieving

MK 16:13b

But they [the disciples] did not believe them [the two who had been traveling to Emmaus] either.

109.10 Suddenly Jesus Appears to Them, Thomas only being Absent

MK 16:14

14 Later he appeared to the eleven as they sat at the table; and he rebuked them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen him after he had risen.

LK 24:36-49

36 As they were saying this, Jesus himself stood among them and said to them, "Peace be with you." 37 But they were startled and frightened, and supposed that they saw a spirit. 38 And he said to

them, "Why are you troubled, and why do doubts rise in your hearts? 39 See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Handle me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see I have." 40 When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his feet. 41 And while they still did not believe for joy, and marveled, he said to them, "Have you anything here to eat?" 42 They gave him a piece of broiled fish, 43 and he took it and ate in their presence.

44 Then he said to them, "These are my words which I spoke to you, while I was still with you, that everything written about me in the law of Moses and the prophets and the psalms must be fulfilled." 45 Then he opened their minds, so they could understand the Scriptures. 46 And he said to them, "Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer and rise again from the dead the third day, 47 and that repentance and forgiveness of sins should be preached in his name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. 48 You are witnesses of these things. 49 And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you; but stay in the city, until you are clothed with power from on high."

JN 20:19-25

19 On the evening of that day, the first day of the week, the doors being shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood among them and said to them, "Peace be with you." 20 When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his side. Then the disciples were glad when they saw the Lord. 21 Jesus said to them again, "Peace be with you! As the Father has sent me, I also send you." 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit. 23 If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained."

24 Now Thomas, one of the twelve, called the Twin, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 So the other disciples told him, "We have seen the Lord." But he said to them, "Unless I see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger in the mark of the nails, and put my hand in his side, I will not believe."

110.10 Jesus Appears to the Disciples Thomas Being Present.

JN 20:26-30

26 Eight days later, his disciples were again in the house, and Thomas was with them. The doors were shut, but Jesus came and stood among them, and said, "Peace be with you!" 27 Then he said to Thomas, "Put your finger here, and see my hands. Reach out your hand, and put it into my side; do not be unbelieving, but believing." 28 Thomas answered him, "My Lord and my God!" 29 Jesus said to him, "Have you believed because you have seen me? Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed."

30 Jesus did many other signs in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

110.20 Jesus Appears to Five Hundred

1 Corinthians 15:6

6 After that he appeared to more than five hundred brethren at one time, most of whom are still alive, though some have fallen asleep.

111.10 Jesus Appears to the Disciples in Galilee

MT 28:16-20

16 Then the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain which Jesus had appointed for them. 17 When they saw him, they worshipped him; but some doubted. 18 And Jesus came and said to them, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. 19 Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, 20 teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and behold, I am with you always, even to the end of the age."

112.10 Jesus Appears to His Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias

JN 21:1-23

1 After this Jesus showed himself again to the disciples by the Sea of Tiberias, and in this way he showed himself: 2 Simon Peter, Thomas called the Twin, Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee, and two others of his disciples were together. 3 Simon Peter said to them, "I am going fishing." They said to him, "We will go with you." They went out and got into the boat; but that night they caught nothing. 4 But early in the morning, Jesus stood on the shore; yet the disciples did not know that it was Jesus. 5 Jesus said to them, "Children, have you any fish?" They answered him, "No." 6 He said to them, "Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some." So they cast, and now they were not able to haul it in because of the great number of fish. 7 Then that disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, "It is the Lord!" Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he put on his outer garment (for he had removed it), and threw himself into the sea. 8 But the other disciples came in the boat, dragging the net full of fish, for they were not far from land, but about a hundred yards off. 9 When they had come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, with fish lying on it, and bread. 10 Jesus said to them, "Bring some of the fish you have just caught." 11 Simon Peter went aboard and dragged the net ashore, full of large fish, one hundred and fifty-three; and although there were so many, the net was not torn. 12 Jesus said to them, "Come and have breakfast." Now none of the disciples dared ask him, "Who are you?" They knew it was the Lord. 13 Jesus came and took the bread and gave it to them, and did the same with the fish. 14 This was now the third time Jesus appeared to his disciples after he was raised from the dead.

15 When they had finished breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of John, do you love me more than these?" He said to him, "Yes, Lord; you know that I love you." He said to him, "Feed my lambs." 16 He said to him again a second time, "Simon, son of John, do you love

me?" He said to him, "Yes, Lord; you know that I love you." He said to him, "Tend my sheep." 17 He said to him the third time, "Simon, son of John, do you love me?" Peter was grieved because he said to him the third time, "Do you love me?" And he said to him, "Lord, you know all things; you know that I love you." Jesus said to him, "Feed my sheep. 18 Truly, truly, I say to you, when you were younger, you girded yourself and walked where you wished; but when you are old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will gird you and carry you where you do not wish to go." 19 This he said to show by what death he would glorify God. And after this he said to him, "Follow me."

20 Peter turned and saw following them the disciple whom Jesus loved, who had leaned on his breast at the supper and had said, "Lord, who is the one who is going to betray you?" 21 When Peter saw him, he said to Jesus, "Lord, what about this man?" 22 Jesus said to him, "If I want him to remain until I come, what is that to you? You follow me." 23 Then the saying spread among the brethren that this disciple would not die. Yet Jesus did not say to him that he would not die, but, "If I want him to remain until I come, what is that to you?"

113.10 Jesus Appears to the Disciples in the Upper Room and Discourses on the Power of Faith

MK 16:14-18

15 And he said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to all creation. 16 He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned. 17 And these signs will accompany those who believe: in my name they will cast out demons;

they will speak in new tongues; 18 they will pick up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it will not hurt them; they will lay their hands on the sick, and they will recover."

113.20 Jesus bids them Remain at Jerusalem until the Coming of the Holy Ghost

Acts 1:4-5

4 And while staying with them, he commanded them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for what the Father had promised, "Which," he said, "you heard of from me; 5 for John baptized with water, but before many days you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit."

113.30 The Future Witness of the Disciples to Jesus Christ

Acts 1:6-8

6 So when they had come together, they asked him, "Lord, are you at this time going to restore the kingdom to Israel?" 7 He said to them, "It is not for you to know times or seasons which the Father has fixed by his own authority. 8 But you will receive power when the Holy

Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and even to the ends of the earth."

113.40 Jesus Ascends into Heaven

LK 24.50-51

50 Then he led them out as far as Bethany, and he lifted up his hands and blessed them. 51 While he blessed them, he parted from them, and was carried up into heaven.

Acts 1:9-11

9 And after he had said this, as they were looking on, he was lifted up, and a cloud took him out of their sight. 10 And as they were gazing intently into the sky while he was going, behold, two men in white clothing stood beside them. 11 They also said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into the sky? This Jesus, who has been taken up from you into heaven, will come in just the same way as you have watched him go into heaven."

113.50 The Disciples Return to Jerusalem

MK 16:19

19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.

LK 24:52

52 Then they worshiped him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy.

Acts 1:12-14

12 Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath day's journey away. 13 And when they had entered, they went up to the upper room, where they were staying; Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus and Simon the Zealot and Judas the son of James. 14 All these with one mind devoted themselves to prayer, along with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brothers.

113.60 The Coming of the Holy Ghost

Acts 2:1-47

1 When the day of Pentecost had come, they were all together in one place. 2 And suddenly there came from heaven a sound like the rush of a violent wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared to them tongues as of fire distributing

themselves, and they rested on each one of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 Now there were Jews living in Jerusalem, devout men from every nation under heaven. 6 And at this sound the crowd came together, and they were bewildered, because each one heard them speaking in his own language. 7 They were amazed and wondered, saying, "Are not all these who are speaking Galileans? 8 And how is it that we hear them, each of us in his own native language? 9 Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and residents of Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, 10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya around Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, 11 Cretans and Arabs—we hear them in our own tongues speaking of the mighty deeds of God." 12 And they were all amazed and perplexed, saying to one another, "What does this mean?" 13 But others were mocking and said, "They are full of sweet wine."

14 But Peter, taking his stand with the eleven, raised his voice and addressed them: "Men of Judea and all you who live in Jerusalem, let this be known to you and give heed to my words. 15 For these men are not drunk, as you suppose, since it is only the third hour of the day; 16 but this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel:

17 'And in the last days it shall be, God says,
that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh,
and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
and your young men shall see visions,
and your old men shall dream dreams;
18 even on my servants, both men and women,
I will pour out my Spirit in those days,
and they shall prophesy.
19 And I will show wonders in heaven above
and signs on the earth below,
blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke.
20 The sun will be turned into darkness
and the moon into blood,
before the great and glorious day
of the Lord shall come.
21 And it shall be that everyone
who calls on the name of the Lord
will be saved.'

22 "Men of Israel, listen to these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man attested to you by God with miracles and wonders and signs which God did through him in your midst, as you yourselves know—23 this man, delivered over by the predetermined plan and foreknowledge of God, you nailed to a cross by the hands of godless men and put him to death. 24 But God raised him up, having loosed the agony of death, because it was impossible for him to be held in its power. 25 For David says concerning him,

'I saw the Lord always before me;
for he is at my right hand, so that I will not be shaken.
26 Therefore my heart was glad and my tongue rejoiced;
moreover my flesh also will live in hope,
27 because you will not abandon my soul to hades,
nor let your Holy One see decay.

28 You have made known to me the ways of life;
you will make me full of gladness with your presence.'

29 "Brethren, I may say to you confidently of the patriarch David that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day.
30 And so, because he was a prophet, and knew that God had sworn with an oath to him that he would set one of his descendants on his throne,
31 he looked ahead and spoke of the resurrection of the Christ, that he was not abandoned to hades,
nor did his flesh see decay.

32 This Jesus God raised up again, and of that we are all witnesses. 33 Being therefore exalted at the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this which you see and hear. 34 For David did not ascend into heaven, but he says himself:
'The Lord said to my Lord,
"Sit at my right hand,
35 until I make your enemies a footstool
for your feet."

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know for certain that God has made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you crucified."

37 Now when they heard this they were cut to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Brethren, what shall we do?" 38 And Peter said to them, "Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For the promise is for you and your children and for all who are far off, for all whom the Lord our God will call to himself." 40 And he testified with many other words and exhorted them, saying, "Save yourselves from this perverse generation." 41 So those who received his word were baptized, and there were added that day about three thousand souls. 42 They devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and to the fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer.

43 Everyone was filled with awe; and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles. 44 And all who believed were together and had all things in common; 45 and they sold their possessions and goods and distributed them to all, as anyone had need. 46 And day by day, attending the temple together and breaking bread in their homes, they ate together with glad and sincere hearts, 47 praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to their number day by day those who were being saved.

113.70 The Disciples Praise God Continually

LK 24:53

53 and [the disciples] were continually in the temple praising God.

113.80 They Preach Everywhere

MK 16:20

20 Then they went out and preached everywhere, and the Lord worked with them and confirmed the word by the signs that accompanied it. Amen.

114.10 Conclusion

Acts 1:1-3

1 In the first book, O Theophilus, I wrote about all that Jesus began to do and to teach, 2 until the day when he was taken up to heaven, after he had given orders through the Holy Spirit to the apostles whom he had chosen. 3 To these he also presented himself alive after his suffering, by many convincing proofs, appearing to them over a period of forty days and speaking of the things concerning the kingdom of God.

114.20 Epilogue

JN 21:25

25 But there are also many other things which Jesus did. If every one of them were to be written, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written.

End of The Project Gutenberg Etext of J. Clontz
by The Gospels in Four Part Harmony

mony

0 Jesus Appears to the Disciples in the Upper Room and Discourses

on the Power of Faith

MK 16:14-18

15 And he said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to all creation. 16 He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned. 17 And these signs will accompany those who believe: in my name they will cast out demons;

they will speak in new tongues; 18 they will pick up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it will not hurt them; they will lay their hands on the sick, and they will recover."

113.20 Jesus bids them Remain at Jerusalem until the Coming of the Holy

Ghost

Acts 1:4-5

4 And while staying with them, he commanded them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for what the Father had promised, "Which," he said, "you heard of from me; 5 for John baptized with water, but before many days you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit."

113.30 The Future Witness of the Disciples to Jesus Christ

Acts 1:6-8

6 So when they had come together, they asked him, "Lord, are you at this time going to restore the kingdom to Israel?" 7 He said to them, "It is not for you to know times or seasons which the Father has fixed by his own authority. 8 But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and even to the ends of the earth."

113.40 Jesus Ascends into Heaven

LK 24.50-51

50 Then he led them out as far as Bethany, and he lifted up his hands and blessed them. 51 While he blessed them, he parted from them, and was carried up into heaven.

Acts 1:9-11

9 And after he had said this, as they were looking on, he was lifted up, and a cloud took him out of their sight. 10 And as they were gazing intently into the sky while he was going, behold, two men in white clothing stood beside them. 11 They also said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into the sky? This Jesus, who has been taken up from you into heaven, will come in just the same way as you have watched him go into heaven."

113.50 The Disciples Return to Jerusalem

MK 16:19

19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.

LK 24:52

52 Then they worshiped him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy.

Acts 1:12-14

12 Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath day's journey away. 13 And when they had entered, they went up to the upper room, where they were staying; Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus and Simon the Zealot and Judas the son of James. 14 All these with one mind devoted themselves to prayer, along with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brothers.

113.60 The Coming of the Holy Ghost

Acts 2:1-47

1 When the day of Pentecost had come, they were all together in one place. 2 And suddenly there came from heaven a sound like the rush of a violent wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared to them tongues as of fire distributing themselves, and they rested on each one of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 Now there were Jews living in Jerusalem, devout men from every nation under heaven. 6 And at this sound the crowd came together, and they were bewildered, because each one heard them speaking in his own language. 7 They were amazed and wondered, saying, "Are not all these who are speaking Galileans? 8 And how is it that we hear them, each of us in his own native language? 9 Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and residents of Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, 10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya around Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, 11 Cretans and Arabs—we hear them in our own tongues speaking of the mighty deeds of God." 12 And they were all amazed and perplexed, saying to one another, "What does this mean?" 13 But others were mocking and said, "They are full of sweet wine."

14 But Peter, taking his stand with the eleven, raised his voice and addressed them: "Men of Judea and all you who live in Jerusalem, let this be known to you and give heed to my words. 15 For these men are not drunk, as you suppose, since it is only the third hour of the day; 16 but this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel:

17 'And in the last days it shall be, God says,

that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh,

and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,

and your young men shall see visions,

and your old men shall dream dreams;

18 even on my servants, both men and women,

I will pour out my Spirit in those days,

and they shall prophesy.

19 And I will show wonders in heaven above
and signs on the earth below,
blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke.

20 The sun will be turned into darkness
and the moon into blood,
before the great and glorious day
of the Lord shall come.

21 And it shall be that everyone
who calls on the name of the Lord
will be saved.'

22 "Men of Israel, listen to these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a
man attested to you by God with miracles and wonders and signs which
God did through him in your midst, as you yourselves know-23 this man,
delivered over by the predetermined plan and foreknowledge of God, you
nailed to a cross by the hands of godless men and put him to death. 24
But God raised him up, having loosed the agony of death, because it was
impossible for him to be held in its power. 25 For David says
concerning him,

'I saw the Lord always before me;
for he is at my right hand, so that I will not be shaken.

26 Therefore my heart was glad and my tongue rejoiced;
moreover my flesh also will live in hope,

27 because you will not abandon my soul to hades,
nor let your Holy One see decay.

28 You have made known to me the ways of life;
you will make me full of gladness with your presence.'

29 "Brethren, I may say to you confidently of the patriarch David

that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day.

30 And so, because he was a prophet, and knew that God had sworn with an oath to him that he would set one of his descendants on his throne,

31 he looked ahead and spoke of the resurrection of the Christ,

that he was not abandoned to hades,

nor did his flesh see decay.

32 This Jesus God raised up again, and of that we are all witnesses. 33

Being therefore exalted at the right hand of God, and having received

from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this

which you see and hear. 34 For David did not ascend into heaven, but he says himself:

'The Lord said to my Lord,

"Sit at my right hand,

35 until I make your enemies a footstool

for your feet."

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know for certain that God has made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you crucified."

37 Now when they heard this they were cut to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Brethren, what shall we do?" 38

And Peter said to them, "Repent, and be baptized every one of you in

the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will

receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For the promise is for you and

your children and for all who are far off, for all whom the Lord our

God will call to himself." 40 And he testified with many other words

and exhorted them, saying, "Save yourselves from this perverse

generation." 41 So those who received his word were baptized, and there

were added that day about three thousand souls. 42 They devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and to the fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer.

43 Everyone was filled with awe; and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles. 44 And all who believed were together and had all things in common; 45 and they sold their possessions and goods and distributed them to all, as anyone had need. 46 And day by day, attending the temple together and breaking bread in their homes, they ate together with glad and sincere hearts, 47 praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to their number day by day those who were being saved.

113.70 The Disciples Praise God Continually

LK 24:53

53 and [the disciples] were continually in the temple praising God.

113.80 They Preach Everywhere

MK 16:20

20 Then they went out and preached everywhere, and the Lord worked with them and confirmed the word by the signs that accompanied

it. Amen.

114.10 Conclusion

Acts 1:1-3

1 In the first book, O Theophilus, I wrote about all that Jesus began to do and to teach, 2 until the day when he was taken up to heaven, after he had given orders through the Holy Spirit to the apostles whom he had chosen. 3 To these he also presented himself alive after his suffering, by many convincing proofs, appearing to them over a period of forty days and speaking of the things concerning the kingdom of God.

114.20 Epilogue

JN 21:25

25 But there are also many other things which Jesus did. I